

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMĀ-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY HENRY FLOWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, WATERLOO PLACE, LONDON, E.C. 4.
1909

TO
VAJIRANĀNA.

A WESTERN TRIBUTE

TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, Sⁱ, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Singhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and Sⁱ)

R C.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamutvā Bbagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bbagavantaṃ etad avoca Seyyatbāpi, bho Gotama, inassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakalebarā; ¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ appbene; imesaṃ pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe, ambhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇānājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ samkhāne Mayāṃ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhītvā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ gaṇāpema: Ekam² ekakaṃ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca³ pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, navā navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayāṃ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkaṃ nu kho, bho Gotama, imasihiṃ pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ ti?

¹ So Bu (the R A S MS. correcting from s—varā). Si sopānakalevarā; ² sopānakaleparā. ³ sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 125

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavimaye anupubbasiṅkhaṃ anupubbakīriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhaddraṃ assājanīyaṃ labhītvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karōti, atha uttaraṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhītvā paṭhaman' evaṃ vineti. Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, silavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvī samādhāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvī samādhāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣṭvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane maddaṇṇaṃ hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva daḍḍāya na madāya na maḍḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva nuassa kāyassa tṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S¹; Bu mukhalhane ti mukhathapana.

² So S¹;

S¹ sikkhāpadehiti, S² sikkhāpadādehiti. ³ S¹ yatvadhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammūjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭhe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsute tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ti Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandarāṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandarāṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satvaṃ nipaṭṭhapetvā. So abhujjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhujjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhujjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabhapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tippavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārāni vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkani avicārāni samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca vināgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajño sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpi anusāsani hoti Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadaṭṭhā parikkhīna-bhavasamīyojanā sammadaññā vinuttā, tesuṃ ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajānāya cāti

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udahu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, aṭṭha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamāna evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ ũev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi Taṃ kiṃ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasāṇakamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gacchā; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ pāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno nmmaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasāṇakamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amhaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāmiṃ maggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So S₁: S₂ corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S¹ maggassa

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmunimaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovādiyamānā evaṃ ānusāsīyamānā appekacce accantamūṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n ārādhenti Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyavino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāraṇā bahulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ saṃivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā amāyāvino aketubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyutta sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāraṇā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ saṃivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikāṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lobhacandanāṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pūpphagandhā

¹ So S^{vy}; S₁ kyāham.

² S₁ maggakkhāyāham.

³ S^{vy} assaddhā.

⁴ S⁴ adds: na sattha, S⁷ adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^{vy}; S⁴ omits, but reads anunnaḷa infra, S₁ unnaḷa.

⁶ S₁ anapekkhavanto s. na t; S^{vy} anapekhavanto na s t.

⁷ So S^{vy}; S₁ bahulikā. ⁸ S^{vy} m—ati ⁹ So S^{vy} S₁ and

Bu. Cf I Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol I. of Majjhima, p 527.

vassikāni tesāni aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhāmmesu. Abhikkantāni, bho Gotama, abhikkantāni, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṇi vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannāni vā vivareyya, mūlhiassa vā maggāni ācikkhēyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotāni dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto. Esāhaṇi bhavantaṇi Gotamāni sarapaṇi gacchāmi dhammaṇi ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇi ca; upāsakaṇi maṇi bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṇi sarapaṇi gatan ti

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAŌ SATTAMAŌ

108.

Evam me sutāni Ekāni samayaṇi Ānando Rājagaho viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṇi paṭisānikhīrāpeti raṇṇo Pajjotassa ūsānikamāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaḥhasamaṇyaṇi nivāsetvā pattacāvaraṇi ādāya Rājagahaṇi puṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmāto Ānandassa etad ahoṇi Atippaṇo kho tāva Rājagahaṇi puṇḍāya caritvā; yannūnāhaṇi yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopika-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upāsānikameyyan ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopika-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopika-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upāsānikamī. Addasī kho Gopika-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi dūrato va āgacchantaṇi, disvā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca Etu kho bhavaṇi Ānando, svāgataṇi bhoṭo Ānandassa, cirassuṇi kho bhavaṇi Ānando maṇi pariyāyama akāsi yadidaṇi idh' āgamanāya Nisiddatu bhavaṇi Ānando, idam āsanaṇi paṇḍattan ti. Nisidhi kho āyasmā Ānando paṇḍatte āsane Gopika-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcam āsanāni gahetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinnō kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantāni Ānandāni etad avoca — Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā, anak-khātassa maggassa akkhatā, maggaññu maggavidū maggakovido. Maggaṅgā ca pana etarabhi sāvakā vibaranti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṃ ca hi idāni āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipakātā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante ansaṃjāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinnō kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantāni Ānandāni etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarabhi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakātā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānāni brāhmaṇāni etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānngā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā tī.—Ayaiṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaiṃ nuupatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṃkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṃkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhiṃkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṃkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī.

Evaiṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggijā ti?

Na kho mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṃkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṃkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṃkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṃkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi t̥hapito Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisara-
nam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti
vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu
sāmaggiyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam,
brahmaṇa, appaṭisaranā, sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa,
dhammapaṭisaranā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda,
bhāsitaṣṣa kathaṁ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā
arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam
paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-
posathe yāvatikā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma,
te sabbe ekajjhām sannipātāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam
vattati, tam² ajjesāma. Tasmim ce bhāṇhamāne hoti bhik-
khussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam
yathāsattham kare māti.³ Na kira no bhavanto karenti;
dhammo no kareti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe
etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ mayam
etarahi sakkaṇoma garukaṇoma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā
Gotamena t̥hapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam
bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti
puṭṭho samāno. Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
t̥hapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti,
yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana
vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṁgheṇa sammato samba-
hulehi therehi bhikkhūhi t̥hapito. Ayam no Bhagavato
accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S² sannipātāma; S¹ sannipatitama ² So Si Bu;
S² pavattitama ³ So Bu; S² y. y. karomāti; S¹ y. yathā-
nusiṭṭham kare māti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāmi vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā samvijjanti, tam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu¹ vajesu bhaya-dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti antadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhunakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam² kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricetā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasuralābhī, anekavīrutam iddhiṇḍham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanummujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529, S^v anumattesu

Si sātthā sabyañjanā

² So S^v,

³ So Si and Vol I., 529, S^v Abhic.

pallāṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahāddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, dībhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde supāti dībhe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca, parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ : Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ : Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ : Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaheṇa satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamaṇe, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dībhāṇṇe sugate duggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttaṃ paññāvimuttaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā sarāvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

¹ Etc as at Vol II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi. Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti, garukātabbāni garukaronti, mānetabbāni mānenti, pūjetabbāni pūjenti,¹ taggha' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti garukātabbāni garukaronti mānetabbāni mānenti pūjetabbāni pūjenti. Imāṇ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṇi na garukareyyuṇi, na māneyyuṇi na pūjeyyoti, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṇi garukareyyuṇi māneyyuṇi pūjeyyūni sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca. Khami pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho aham, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmi ti

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanāni ramaṇīyaṇi e' eva appasaddaṇi ca appanigghosaṇi ca vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasceyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanāni ramaṇīyaṇi e' eva appasaddaṇi ca appanigghosaṇi ca vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasceyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppani, yathā taṃ tumbhādisi rakkhahi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanāni ramaṇīyaṇi e' eva appasaddaṇi ca appanigghosaṇi ca vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasceyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppani yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhīyībhū jhānasībhū. Jhāyano e' eva bhavanto jhānasīno ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāhiyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasīlayaṃ. Atha kho aham, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasīlayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasamkammi. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathuṃ kathesi. Jhāyi e' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasī ca, sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nīpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vānesi. Kathaṃ rūpāni

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmāgāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati kāmāgāpareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, so kāmāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇa, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucapareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannassa ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaṃhi, pāsāmsaṃ² pasāmsi. Handa ca dāmaṃ mayaṃ,³ bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti

Yassa dāmaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti

¹ So S₁, S² recite this passage in full

² So S₁, S² pasamsam pasāmsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitarū abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāinatte āyasmantariṃ Ānandariṃ etad avoca : 'Yan no mayariṃ bhavantariṃ Ānandariṃ apucchimha,* tān no bhavariṃ Ānando na byākāśiti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbariṃ sabbathā sabbariṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahariṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavādū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAŪ UṬṬHAMAM.

[109.]

Evam me sutanti. Ekariṃ samayariṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihariṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhu-saṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekamhasariṃ civarariṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' aññahin paṇimeti Bhagavantariṃ etad avoca : 'Puccheyyāhami, bhante, Bhagavantariṃ kiṃcid eva desuṃ, sacce me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti piṇhasa veyyākaraṇīyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisiditvā pucchā yad ākaṃkhasi ti

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantariṃ etad avoca : 'Ihe nu kho, bhante, paṇe' uppiṇakkhandhā,

* Sip - ha, as usual

² So S², S, 1002

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttariṁ pañhaṁ apucchī Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṁmulakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamulakā ti

Tariṁ yeva nū kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhesu upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, tariṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhesu upādānaṁ Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṁ hoti evaṁ rūpo siyā¹ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ vedano siyā² anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ sañño siyā³ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ saṁkhāro siyā⁴ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ viññāṇo siyā⁵ anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhi vacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yañ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṁ vā sukhumaṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike⁶ vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho

¹ S¹⁷ pañcas' up^o; Si sā pañc' up^o.

² So S₁; S¹⁷ eva rūpe siyā

Yā kāci vedanā^{*} atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇīṭā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṅkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kūce viññāṇaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāṇakkhandho. Ettāvata kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṇi khandhādhivacanāni hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkkhandhassa paññāpanāya Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Katharū pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇi adassāvī[†] ariyadhammānaṇi akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṇi adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammaṇi akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpasamūhi vā attānaṇi; vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā vedanaṇi, vedanāya vā attānaṇi, saññāṇi attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saññāṇi, saññāya vā attānaṇi, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṇi, viññāṇaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi,

* Si Yā kāci ved ma Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṇi kūce viññāṇaṇi attā.

attānāṃ vā viññāṇānaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttānaṃ vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññāṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ, na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññāṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca savitthānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci,¹ bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^v ; S₁ ca

² S₁ omits pe and recites in full.

³ So S₁ ; S^v ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato māsmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇikāramamaṇikāramānānususayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni,¹ kammāni kaṃ attānaṃ² phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi.—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā³ avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃ māññeyya. Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kaṃ attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paticca⁴ vinitā kho me tuṃhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kṃ māññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kṃ māññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā. Si aviddhā.

² So S^v, S^v avitvā

³ So S^v, Si paṭipucchā,

with note that the Sinhalese reading is paticca

Yam panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāṇadhammaṃ kaḷḷan
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No hi' etaṃ, bhante

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kūci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapac-
cuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ

attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datthabbaṃ Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṃkhara, yaṃ kūci viññāpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

. sabbhaṃ viññāpaṃ . N' etaṃ attā ti,—evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabbaṃ Evaṃ passaṃ,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati,
viññānasmiṃ nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāpaṃ hoti : Khīṇa jāti,
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-
tāyati pajanātīti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.¹

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākāraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāṇe
satthumattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇi
vimuccenhiṣīti

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAṃ² NAVAMAṆ

110.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsade. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannaṃase puṇṇāya

¹ So Si, S^{vy} abhinandum.

² So Si Bu; S^{vy} Mahāpuṇṇamayaso

punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghapaṇvuto abbhokāse nis-
sinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḍbhūtaṃ tuṇḍibhūtaṃ¹
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvoketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ :
Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aññānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anava-
kāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso
ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso
sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aññānaṃ
anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya Sappuriso
ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhamma-
samannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddi hoti, asappurisacintī
hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-
kaṃṇanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti.
Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato
hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko
hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati
hoti, duppaṃṇo hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso
asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave,
asappuriso asappurisabhaddi hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asap-
purisassa ye te samajabrāhṃapā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino
appaśutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppaṃṇā, tyāssa mittā
honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso
asappurisabhaddi hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso
asappurisacintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attā-
byābādhiya pi ceteti, parabyābādhiya pi ceteti, ubhaya-
byābādhiya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso
asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso
asappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attā-
byābādhiya pi manteti, parabyābādhiya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S² and Bu, So does not repeat this word

² So S¹ Bu. S² a—itvā.

byābadhaya pi manteti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asāppuriso musā-vādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpī hoti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evandiṭṭhī² hoti. Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yaṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam³ deti, asahatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānam deti, apaviddham⁵ dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evam asaddhammasamannāgato, evam asappurisa-bhatti, evam asappurisa-cintī, evam asappurisa-mantī, evam asappurisa-vāco, evam asappurisa-kammanto, evam asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evam asappurisa-dānam datvā kāy-assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇam gati, tatha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇam gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayom vā

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṇam : Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

¹ Si musāvadi
evandiṭṭhiko

² So S^{vy} here, S^{vy} infra and Si always

³ So Bu, S^{vy} Si asakkaccam dānam

⁴ So Bu; S^{vy} acittikatva; Si acittam katva.

⁵ So S^{vy} and

Bu, Si apavittam.

pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaditṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evanditṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnanī, atthi yitthanī, atthi hutanī, atthi sukaṭaḍḍukkatānanī kammānanī phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke sannaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṃ ca lokanī paraṃ ca lokanī sayanī abhinñā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaditṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānanī deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānanī deti, cittikatvā² dānanī deti, parisuddhanī dānanī deti, āgamanaditṭhuko dānanī deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānanī deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasamananāgato evaṃ sappurisabhatti evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisamantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisaditṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānanī datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānanī gati, tattha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānanī gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitanī abhinandun ti.

CŪḬAPUNÑAMASUTTAM⁴ DASAMĀ

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAVO

¹ S^v here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to "Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso," inclusive.

² Si cittim katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^v devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^v devattatā vā manussattatā vā.

⁴ So Si Bu;

S^v—puṇṇamasas°.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam
 upasampajja viharati Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhatta-
 sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso
 vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam
 sati upekkha manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā
 honti tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,
 viditā abbhattham gacchanti So evam pajānāti: Evam
 kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.
 So tesu dhammesu anapāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho
 vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.
 So Atthi uttariñ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā
 atthi t ev assa hoti

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sānputto pītiyā ca virāgā
 upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena
 paṭisamivedeti, jan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā
 sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca
 tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekkhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sam-
 pajāññañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā
 cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam upekkhā manasikāro,
 tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā
 viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattham
 gacchanti So evam pajānāti Evam kira 'me dhammā
 ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
 anapāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visah-
 yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi
 uttariñ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti Tabbahulikārā atthi t'
 ev' assa hoti

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sānputto sukhassa ca pahānā
 dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam
 atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsatipārisuddham
 catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati Ye ca catutthaj-
 jhāne dhammā upekkhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā
 cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso
 vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam
 sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā
 honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abhhattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

* Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsaññānācāyatanam dhammā ākāsaññānācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā ca phasso' ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhhattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.* Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamā Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇaññācāyatanam dhammā viññāṇaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhhattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

* S' repeat this paragraph

* S' omit from evam kira to here

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-
cāyatanaiṇ samatikkamā Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ
upasaṃpajja viharatī Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā
saññā cetanā cittaṇ chando adhimokkho viriyaiṇ sati npekhā
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattutā honti, tyāssa
dhammā viditā uppajanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbat-
tham gacchanti. So evaiṇ pajānāti Evaiṇ kira 'me dhammā
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visai-
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī So Atthi uttariṇ
nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa
hoti.

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanaiṇ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaiṇ
upasaṃpajja viharatī So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati.
So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye dhammā atītā
niruddhā vipariyatā te dhamme samanupassati. Evaiṇ kira
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So :
Atthi uttariṇ nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi
t' ev' assa hoti

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasañ-
ñānāsaññāyatanaiṇ samatikkamā saññāvedayitamirodhaṇ
upasaṃpajja viharatī Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-
khiṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya
samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā
vipariyatā te dhamme samanupassati: Evaiṇ kira 'me
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So :
Na 'tthi uttariṇ nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yati kho taṇ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :
Vasippatto pāraṃppatto ariyasmiṇ sīlasmiṇ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saṃhāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paṇhāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimutto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimutto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttarāṃ dhammacakkāṃ pavattitāṃ sammā eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

112.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca.—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññāṃ hyākaroti. Khīṇā jāṃ vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ katāṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparāṃ itthattāyāti pyānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ u' eva abhinanditabbāṃ appatikkosittabbāṃ; anabhinanditvā appatikkosīvā paṇho pucchutabbo. Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammā akkhātā. Katime cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mte mutavādītā, viññite

viññātavādita. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṁ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṁ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṁ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatenā cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṁ, āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṁ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṁ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatenā cetasā viharāmi—Evaṁ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṁ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuttan ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditabbāṁ anumoditabbāṁ, Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarāṁ pañho pucchitabbo Pañca kho me, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṁ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañce' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṁ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṁ passato mesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṁ kho ahaṁ, āvuso, abhiṇaṁ virāgaṁ anassāsikaṁ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṁ ti vigacchanasabbhāvaṁ; anassāsikaṁ ti assāsavirahitaṁ"); S² virāgukam (S¹ infra virāgunamkam) anassāsikam; S¹ virāgunam anassāsikaṁ ti. ² So S² Bu; S¹ upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virūgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññāmi kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṁkhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṁ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṁ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaram pañho pucchutabbo Cha—y—mā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti? Khināsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vasitavato katakarāṇyassa olutabhārasa anupattasaddatthassa parikkhīpabhavasānyojinassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyakarāṇyā Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchmi, na ca paṭhavīdhātumissitam attānam, ye ca paṭhavīdhātumissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virūgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāśadhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchmi, na ca viññāpadhātumissitam attānam; ye ca viññāpadhātumissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virūgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Evaṁ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṁ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarañ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotañ ca saddā ca, ghānañ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca,—mañi kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato mesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohiṭabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīnabhavasamūyojanassa sammaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya. Cakkhusmū, āvuso, rūpe cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāpaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinvesānusayā, tesāñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇīssaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiñ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiñ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmū, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe, manasmū, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinvesānusayā, tesāñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇīssaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evañi kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato mesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarañ pañho pucchitabbo. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato masmiñ ca savīññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahinikāramamānikāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^v Bu; Si ahaṃkāramamānikāramānānusayā.

pemaṇiyā hadayaṇigamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tatharūpmi vācam bhāsita ahoṣiṇ: Samphappalāpam paḷiṇya samphappalāpā paṭivnato ahoṣiṇ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vīmayavādī, nīdhānavatim vacam bhasita ahoṣiṇ kālēna sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatiṇ atthasaṇṇhitam So bijagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivnato ahoṣiṇ Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇ rattūparato, paṭivirato vīkālabbhojanā Naccagītavādī tavīsūkādassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūṣanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Itthikumārīkapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Hatthigavāṇṣavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Khetta vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Dūteyyapaṇṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. Tulā-kūṭakamaṇisakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Ukkoṭanavañc-ananīkatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ Chedanavadhabandha-naviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyaparihārīkena cīvarena kucchiparihārīkena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇ samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakunō yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṇ, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇ kāyaparihārīkena cīvarena kucchiparihārīkena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇ, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇ. So iminā ariyena sīlak-khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇi anavajjasukhaṇi paṭisāṇvedesū So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhi karaṇam' enaṇi cak-khundriyaṇ asāṇvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyim, tassa saṇivarāya

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye sañhavarān āpajjīn. Sotena saddhān sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandham ghāyivā—pe—muhāya rasān sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbān phusivā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahosūn nānbyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dharāṇam enān manindriyān asānvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyūn, tassa sañhavarāya paṭipajjūn, rakkhūn manindriyam, manindriye sañhavarān āpajjūn. So iminā ariyena indriyasāñhwarena samannāgato ajjhataṇ abyāsekasukhān paṭisāñhavedesūn. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahosūn, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahosūn, sammūḥyte² pasārīte sampajānakārī ahosūn, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahosūn, asīte pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahosūn, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahosūn, gate ṭhite māsīne sutte jāgarīte bhāsīte tuṭṭhībhāve sampajānakārī ahosūn.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasāñhwarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṇ senāsanān bhajūn araññān rukkhamūlān pabbataṇ kandaraṇ giriguhān susānān vanapatthān abbhokāsān palālapuñjān. So pacchābhāttān piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdūn pallankān ābhujivā, ujūn kāyān paṇḍhāya, parimukhān satūn upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijhān loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viḥāsūn, abhijjhāya cittaṇ parisodhesūn, byāpādapadosān pahāya abyāpannacitto viḥāsūn sabbapāṇabhūtaḥitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṇ parisodhesūn; thīnamiddhān pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viḥāsūn ālokaśāntī sato sampajāno, thīnamuddhā cittaṇ parisodhesūn; uddhaccakukkuccān pahāya amuddhato viḥāsūn ajjhataṇ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇ parisodhesūn; vicikicchān pahāya tūṇavavicikiccho viḥāsūn akathaṇikathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṇ parisodhesūn.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra

² So S^v Si

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkīlese paññāya dubbhikkhāne vivicca' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicāraṃ vivekajāni pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhatam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvāni, avitakkāni avicāraṃ samādhujāni pītisukhāni duttiyajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satunnā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhāni upekkhāsati pārisuddhāni catutthajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane viḡatūpakkīlese mudubbhūte kammānye tṡhite ānaṅgappatte¹ asavānaṃ khayaññāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesuṃ So Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhamudho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ, Ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāyaṃ ahoṃ Khīnā jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāpaṇaṃ itthatayāti abbaññāsiṃ Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbānimittesu aluṃkāraṃ amuṃkāraṃ ānārusayā susamūhatā² ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāni anumoditabbāni; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo; Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf Vol. II, p. 253 (note) S^{ky} here āneḡa° (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Sī (cf p. 32), S^{ky} sahatā ti, S^t sahatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantañ tādisañ brahma-cāriñ passāmāti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBSODHANASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaṃsā ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave tī. Bhādante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā etad avoca Sappurisaḍhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissamī asappurisaḍhammañ ca. Tañ sunātha sādhukāñ manasikarotha, bhāsiṃsāmīti. Evam bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍhammo³ Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti So iti paṭisañcikkhati Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito, une pan' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā tī So tāya uccākulinatāya attān' ukkaṃseti parāñ vambheti⁴ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati Na kho uccākulinatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Sī, S¹⁷ omī ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter), Sī Chavī°,

S¹⁷ Chabbidhodhanas°

³ So Sī and (sts) S¹, S⁷ and

(sts.) S¹ vambheti Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J 191

⁴ S¹⁷ make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra

uccāhī so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' uk-
kaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabba-
jito hoti—pe¹—hetthumanayena vitthānetabbān—; mahā-
bhogakulā pabbajito hoti, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti
so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ulārabhoga-
kulā pabbajito, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ulārabhogakulā
pabbajitā ti So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti
paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho
ulārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti,
dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito
hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭi-
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso
ti So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya
n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhik-
khave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, me
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti So tena ñāt-
attena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhik-
khave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parik-
khayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti,
mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti
yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭi-
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti.
So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev'
attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave,
sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S¹; Si omits pe hetthumanayena v^o.

² Si appaṇṇā

³ So Si, S¹ tātena.

Puna ca paraiŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ. So iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaiŋso ti. So paṭipadaŋ yeva antaraŋ karivā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaiŋso ti. So paṭipadaŋ yeva antaraŋ karivā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraiŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraiŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaŋcikkhati. Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsamo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaram karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisañeikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañeikkhati. Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsamo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaram karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisañeikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañeikkhati. Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcepaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsamo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaram karitvā tena ārañṇikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kha 'mhi paṇṣukūliko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṇṣukūlikā ti. So tena paṇṣukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kha paṇṣukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṇṣukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṇṣukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So

paṭipadañi veva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkkhamūhikattena n' ev' attāñ' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attāñ' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puñño so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi veva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attāñ' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārāñi vivekajāñi pītisukkhāñi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhuno ti⁴. So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attāñ' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S²; Si yathāsanthako

³ Before ekāsaniko S² insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso

⁴ S¹ has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S¹ has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S² akammayatā (generally) and (etc.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tañhā. Nittaghatī ti attaho.

atammayatañ yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijam pītisukkañ dutiyajjhānañ, — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhu catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena lu maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasamūhānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhu ākāśañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ākāśañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena lu maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya ākāśañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśañcāyatanañ samatikkamā Anantañ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhu viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā. Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhi nevaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū nevaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Nevaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya nevaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parāṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanaiṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaiṃ
upasaṃpajja viharati, paññāya c' asā disvā āsavā parikkha-
yāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,
na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAŚI TATIYAŚI.

114.

² Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaiṃ samajaiṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbi-
yariṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Sevitabbāsevitabbaiṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaiṃ
desissāmi. Taiṃ supātha sādhekaiṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-
sāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññāni kāya-
samācārāni; vacīsamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññāni
vacīsamācārāni; manosamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca aññama-
ññāni manosamācārāni; cittuppādāni p' ahaṃ,³ bhikkhave,
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevītabbam pi, taṃ ca

¹ So S₁, Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S² omīti
in S⁴ extends to p 49 l. 10 in this Sutta
paṭilābham

² The lacuna
³ S² adds sañña

aññamaññañ cīttuppadāni Saññāpaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ saññāpaṭilābhañ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ diṭṭhipaṭilābhañ. Attabhāvaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ attabhāvaṭilābhañ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhūṣita-sīvitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evam vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi —

“ Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ kāyasamācārañ ti ” — itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ e' etam paṭicea vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpam, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ” Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, inddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate mvaṭṭho aḍaḍḍhāno pāṇabhāṭesu.² Adinnāḍāyi kho pana hoti, yañ tañ parassa paravittūpakarapañ gāmagatañ vā aṇṇagatañ vā, tañ adinnañ theyyasaṅkhātāñ ṇḍātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yū tā māturaḥkūtā puturaḥkūtā³ bhāturaḥkūtā⁴ bhaguraḥkūtā⁵ nāturaḥkūtā⁶ sassaṇṇikā saparidaḍḍā antamaso mūlāgūḍaparikkhittā⁷ pi, tathārūpañ cārittañ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpam, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' aham

² Si add's māt'puturaḥkūtā infra; S^v here mūlāgūḍaparikkhittā.

³ S^v prefix s subh to put^o.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^v

Si (and S^v once infra) mūlāgūḍa-

kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaurūpāni, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāni pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpa-bhūtahitānukampī vilharati. Adinnādānāni pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravuttūpakarapaṇi gāmagatāni vā araṇṇagatāni vā taṃ adinnāni theyyasānikhātāni na ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāni pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturaḥkhitā pituraḥkhitā bhāturaḥkhitā bhaginuraḥkhitā nātiraḥkhitā sassānikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittāni na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpāni, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācārāni, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññāni kāyasamācārāni ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttāni Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttāni.

“Vacīsamācārāni p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññāni vacīsamācārāni ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpāni, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpāni ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḥḥo.

Kathaurūpāni, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato¹ vā paricāgato² vā

¹ S² read nā here, and omit infra.

Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ā—aggato

² So S² and S³ : —

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato
vā abhinūto sakkhī² puṭṭho. Evam³ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi
taṃ vadhīti. So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha
Na jānāmīti. apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na
passāmīti, ita⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakūñcikkhahetu
vā sampajīnamussī bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco⁵ kho pana
hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra
vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggūnaṃ
vā bhetti⁶ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato
vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiṃ vāceti⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusā-
vāco kho pana hoti; yā sā vācā apḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹
pūribbusiyyaṇī kodhasāmantā asamūdhisaṃvattamkā, tathā-
rūpiṃ vāceti bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti
akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī,
anuddhānavatū¹² vāceti bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ¹³ aparī-
yantavatū anatthasaṃhitāṃ,—evaṃūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsa-
mācārāṃ sevatu akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācārāṃ sevato akusalā
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha,
bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti sambhūgito vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-
majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinūto sakkhī
puṭṭho. Evam¹⁴ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadhīti;
so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na
jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

¹ So S₁; S² omits these two words here, but not infra.

² So S¹; S² (and S³ infra) sakkhī; S₁ sakkhū. ³ So S²

and S³ once infra; S₁ ch' amhho; S² once infra chinhho.

⁴ S₁ omits it here, not infra. ⁵ So S² and infra S³;
S₁ pisunāvāco. ⁶ So S² infra; S² bhedī; S₁ bhedatā.

⁷ So S₁ and S³ infra; S² uppādātā. ⁸ At this point
there ends the lacuna in S³ which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So S₁; S² v—vāceti. ¹⁰ So S₁ S²; S³ vacā akakkasā.

¹¹ S₁ kaṭukā. ¹² So S₁ S² and S³ infra; S³ here an—vāceti.

¹³ S₁ anapadesaṃ.

Passānīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sañpajānamusā bhāsītā hotī. Pisunāni vācāni pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāni vācāni pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācāni bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyanta- vatīṃ atthasañhitāni Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato, akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitaḍḍham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa- mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa- mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa- mācāro na sevitaḍḍho Yathā- rūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa- mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa- mācāro sevitaḍḍho.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa- mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiyjhātū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū- pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiyjhātū² hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Vāpammetto kho pana hoti paduḍḍhamana-

¹ S² pemaṇiya² So S¹ Si S² abhiyjhāti

samikkappo Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucehijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesumī vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravuttūpakarapaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhutā hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamikkappo: Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttamī Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttamī

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttamī Bhagavatā Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttamī? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥham Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥham.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, vihesāvā² hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So S₁; S² ucehijjantu vā ahesumī iti vā evarūpaṃ; S³ ucehijjantu vā mā vā ahesumī iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S²; S₁ vihesāvā (bis)

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥḥo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ditthipaṭilābham p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññaṃ ditthipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo ditthipaṭilābho na sevitaḥho Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ditthipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ditthipaṭilābho sevitaḥho Katharūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābham sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditthiko hoti Na 'tthi dinnam na 'tthi yijjam, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukataḍḍhakatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Katharūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditthiko hoti. Attu dinnam atthi yijjam, atthi hutam atthi sukataḍḍhakatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Ditthipaṭilābham p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññaṃ ditthipaṭilābhan ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābham p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhāṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbhattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhāṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbhattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā³. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho.

¹ So Bu S^v; S² savyāpajjham; S³ byāpajjham.
S¹ (bis) abhinibbhattassa yato.

² So S^{2v};
³ S^{2v} add pi.

Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṭṭhāṇi hatapahate mviṭṭho adayāpanno pūṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapandaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhitta pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātipātāni pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nilutadāṇo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāni na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapandaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṇi c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇaṇi ti” itī yan taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Sī, S^{vy} omit here generally hereafter.

² So Sī, S^{vy} Sāriputta, as

³ After bhikkhave Sī continues—pe—manosamācāraṇaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppadam p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saññāpatilābham, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābham, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attābhavapātilābham p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso)—S^{vy} recite in full.

vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇaṇi ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevītābbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevītābbo. Katharūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabbhāgato vā (*See as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇaṇi ti" iti yāni vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇa¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; jīvaviññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi, manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītābbam pi asevitābbam pi.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṇi etad avoca Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānāmi —

"Cakkhaviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa
bhikkhave before Sāriputta

² S² insert

dhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ sevitaḥham. "Cakkhuvīñṇeyyam rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti yañ tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam."

"Sotavīñṇeyyam saddam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotavīñṇeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotavīñṇeyyo saddo na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotavīñṇeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotavīñṇeyyo saddo sevitaḥho. "Sotavīñṇeyyam saddam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti yañ tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam

"Ghānavīñṇeyyam gandham p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitahham pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānavīñṇeyyam gandham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

* Si continues —pe—evarūpo sotavīñṇeyyo saddo na sevitaḥho —pe—evarūpo sotavīñṇeyyo saddo sevitaḥho —pe—evarūpo ghanavīñṇeyyo gandho na sevitaḥho —pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitaḥho —pe—evarūpo jivhāvīñṇeyyo raso na sevitaḥho. —pe—evarūpo jivhāvīñṇeyyo [raso] sevitaḥho —pe—evarūpo kayavīñṇeyyo phoṭṭhaḥho na sevitaḥho —pe—evarūpo kayavīñṇeyyo phoṭṭhaḥho sevitaḥho. —pe—Manovīñṇeyyam dhammam p' ahañ (āc. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḥḥo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitaḥḥo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḥḥo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

evārūpo manovūñṇeyyo dhammo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manovūñṇeyyāni dhammāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo manovūñṇeyyo dhammo sevītabbo. "Manovūñṇeyyāni dhammāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti" iti yañ tañi vuttāni Bhagavatā idam etañi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho ahañi, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhitena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañi avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthañi ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvāni, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhitena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañi avibhattassa vitthārena atthañi ājānāsi.

"Cakkhuvūñṇeyyāni rūpāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti" iti kho pan etañ vuttāni mayā Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpāni . . . (āc. as above) . "Manovūñṇeyyāni dhammāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti" iti yañ tañi vuttāni mayā idam etañi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhitena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; piṇḍapātāni p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; senāsanañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; gāmañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; nigamañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; nagarañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; janapadañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; puggalañi p' ahañi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam. “Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Gāmaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nigamaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nagaraṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Janapadaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Puggalaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi

“Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etan vuttan mayā Kiñ c' etan paṭicca vuttan? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaran sevatō akusālā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etan paṭicca vuttan

"Puṇḍāpātan p' ahan, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabban asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etan vuttan mayā Kiñ c' etan paṭicca vuttan? . . . idam etan paṭicca vuttan

Senāsanān p' ahan, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabban asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanān na sevitabban—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanān sevitabban—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaran na sevitabban—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaran sevitabban—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. "Puggalan p' ahan, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etan vuttan mayā. Kiñ c' etan paṭicca vuttan? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etan paṭicca vuttan

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhattena bhāsitassa evan vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhattena bhāsitassa evan vitthārena atthan ājāneyyūn, sabbesānan¹ p' assa khattiyānan dīgharattan hitāya sukhāya Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhattena bhāsitassa evan vitthārena atthan ājāneyyūn, sabbesānan¹ p' assa suddānan dīgharattan hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmaco sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhattena bhāsitassa evan vitthārena atthan ājāneyyūn, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmacassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattan hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS

Sāriputta before vassā

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM

115.

Evam me sutanti Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosiṃ. Bhagavā etad
avoca :—

Yāni kānci, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Ye keci upaddavā
nppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Ye
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato nppajjanti no
paṇḍitato Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tināgārā vā²
aggumukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvaḷittāni nivātāni⁵
phussitaggālāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kānci bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-
janti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Iti kho,
bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito,
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito, sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhaviṣṣāma
vimanāsakā ti⁶; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti

¹ So Bu; S₁ Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam, S^v Sevitabbasuttam.

² So S₁ Bu, S^v n—ro va t—ro vā.

³ So S^v, S₁ ag gumutto

⁴ So S^v, S₁ dahati

⁵ S₁ omits here. Cf Vol II. p 8

⁶ S₁ bhaviṣṣāmāti, omitting vimanāsakā

Evamī vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
— Kittavatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako
ti alam vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āwatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
thānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettavatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittavatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alam
vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotavīññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
nadhātu, jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññāpadhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu ; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettavatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, vīññāp-
adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādhātu, avyāpādhātu,

*vihesādhātu,*¹ *avihesādhātu.* *Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Saṃskhatā ca dhātu asāṃskhatā ca dhātu. Iuā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni Cakkhuṃ² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghāṇaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanāni, saḷāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānāpaccayā

¹ So S²⁷, S¹ vihesādhātu and avihesādhātu
S¹ cakkhu.

² So S²⁷;

³ S²⁷ omīti cha

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgannirodhā sambhāramirodho, sambhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷyatananirodho, saḷyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho, tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti aṇaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tthānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti aṇaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci sambhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci sambhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci sambhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci sambhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tthānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So S₁, S^v avijjāyave, S^v avijjayanteva

² So S₁, S^v attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghāṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppaṇeyyuṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-
 buddho uppaṇeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppaṇeyyuṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti⁴ uppaṇeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavatti,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavatti, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

¹ Si adds n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya. ² Si

adds ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si, S¹⁷ c—L.

⁴ Si c—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam puriso Sakkattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam itthi Mārattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam puriso Mārattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam itthi Brahmattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti, pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam puriso Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yam vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yam manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yam kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yam manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa-maṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajeyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues. Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya n' etam thanam vijjatīti pajānāti Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati, yam puriso Sakkattam kareyya, Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam (āc). ² Si omits

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacēduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacēduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ittāvataṃ kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasinā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca Acchariyam, bhante; abhutam, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, maṃ dhammapariyāyinaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṇṇo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammāḍāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhūti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anattaro Saṃgāmavijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyasinā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhummūti.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
Sudatho

Pacceka-buddhā bhavanettikkhīnā Hīṅgū ca Hīṅgo ca mahā-
nubhāvā

Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
ca

Kālīpakalā Vujito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito¹ ca
Passī jahi² upadhinu dukkhamūlanu Aparājito Mārabalānu
aje³

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahatiṇṇo Uccaṅgamāyo
Asito Anāsavo

Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
malo ca ketumā

Ketunibarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
byāmako

Sumaṅgalo Daḥbilo Supatitṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
Soṇato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī³ Sayho
anomanikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā⁴ antimade-
hadhārī

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido
ca Sīdarī

Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabh' acchidā jālīnu
dukkhamūlanu

Santānu padānu ajjhagānu⁵ Upanūto⁶ uposatho sundaro sacca-
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca⁷ Padumuttaro Rakkhito
Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S^o Bu, Si Passījahi.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu, S^o Bhāradvājā; S^o Si Bhāradvājo

Mānathaddho sobhuto Vitarāgo Kapho ca Buddho sutti-
muttacitto.

Ete ca aūṇe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanetti-
khiṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahe-ī parinibbute vandatha appa-
meyye ti

ISIGILISUTTĀSĪ CHAṬṬHAṂ.

117.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṁ viharatī Jetavane Ānāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmante-ī Bhikkhave ti Bhaddante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca
Ariyaṁ vo, bhikkhave, sammā-samādhiṁ de-si-sāmi sa-
upani-saṁ saparikkhāraṁ. Taṁ suṇātha sīdhukaṁ man-si-
karotha, bhā-si-samiti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammā-samādhi sa-upani-sa-
saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṁ sammādiṭṭhi sammā-sīlakkappo
sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo
sammā-sati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, mehi saṅgahā citta-sa-
ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo
sammā-samādhi sa-upani-sa-saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbāṅgamā hoti
Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbāṅgamā hoti²
Micchādiṭṭhiṁ Micchādiṭṭhiṁ pajināti, sammādiṭṭheṁ
Sammādiṭṭhiṁ pajināti Sī-ssā hoti sammādiṭṭhi Katamā
ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dhamma, na 'tthi
yigghaṁ, na 'tthi buttaṁ, na 'tthi sakaṭṭadukka'āpāso kama-
mānaṁ phalaṁ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṁ loko, na 'tthi paro
loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā na

'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? ¹ Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā ² upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ³ ariyamaggassa ⁴ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bbāvayato paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga Yo ⁵ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasam-
padāya, sāssa ⁶ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaiṃkappaṃ. Micchāsaiṃkappo ti pajānāti, sammā-
saiṃkappaṃ. Sammāsaiṃkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{vy}; Sⁱ Bu puññābh^o

³ So S^{vy}; Sⁱ ariyamaggasamaṅgino

⁵ So S^{vy} and (once) Sⁱ; Sⁱ usually svāssa.

² So Sⁱ; S^{vy} omīti.

⁴ So S^{vy}, Sⁱ so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihīṃsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittaśa anāśavacittasā ariyamaggasā samāhṃno ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhinniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappaśa pajānāya vāyaṃti sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya, so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Iti-ime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ micchāvācā ti pajānāti, sammāvācāṃ sammāvācā ti pajānāti; s' 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, paṇḍā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā. atthi,

¹ S' Si vācāsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa's (MS. of R A S.) has the following Vācāsaṅkhāroṭṭi vācāsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu r. reads Vācāsaṅkhāroṭṭi. ² So S' Si ssaśa

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hotī sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itissime tejo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyatbīdāni sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā boti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ Micchākammanto ti pajāpāti; sammākammantaṃ Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' alhaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko, atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānaṃ veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasāmpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: *sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.*

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ. Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhāni nujjūnsanātā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamāhṅgino ariyamaggāni bhūvayato micchā-ājīvā āraṭi viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: *sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.*

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

garahati¹ ve ca mucchasiṃkappā samapabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
 puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā² Sammāvācaṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati,³
 ve cā . . . pāsāṇsā⁴ Sammākamantaṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā⁵
 Sammā-ājīvaṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā⁶ Sammāvāyāmaṃ ce . . .
 pāsāṇsā⁷ Sammā-satiṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā⁸ Sammāsamādhā⁹
 ce . . . pāsāṇsā¹⁰ Sammānāpaṇṇaṃ ce . . . pāsāṇsā¹¹ Sammā-
 vimuttiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca mucchāvimuttiṃ samapa-
 brāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā¹² Yo hi¹³ koci,
 bhikkhave, samano vā brāhmaṇo vā imhaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ
 dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbhaṃ paṭikkosītabbhaṃ maññeyya,
 tassa ditthe va dhamme me dasa sahadhammukā vādāna-
 vādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
 ahesuṃ Okkāla¹⁴ Vas-a-Bhaṇṇā¹⁵ ahetuvādā akiriya¹⁶ vādā
 natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ
 na garahitabbhaṃ na paṭikkosītabbhaṃ maññeyyuruṃ. Taṃ
 kiṃsa hetu¹⁷? Nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhaya¹⁸ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitāṃ abhinandun ti

MĀHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

118.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthi-
 yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi
 abhinūṇātehi abhinūṇātehi ttherehi sāvahehi saddhiṃ,— āya-
 smatā ca Sāriputtēna, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
 āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
 vanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitaṇa, āya-smatā ca Mahā-
 Kappinena,¹ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
 with Sammāvimuttiṃ

² Si omits hi.

³ So Bu; S¹⁷ Si

⁴ So S¹⁷ Si, Bu nindāvyāpāro

⁵ S¹⁷ omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi siddhiñ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti 'anussāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣitīm² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tuisam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anussāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anussāsiyamānā nārañ⁴ pubbenāparatū vīsesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya pūppāya pūppamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abhokāse nisīmo hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtāni tuṇhībhūtāni bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuvīloketvā bhikkhū āmanesi. Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasamātiha, bhikkhave, bhyyosomattāya viriyāni ārabhatha appattassa pattiyū, anadhiyatassa adhiyamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikariyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvatthiyāni Kumbhinī cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosmi kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvatthiyāni Kumbhinī cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantāni dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anussāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovdanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣatim pi bhikkhū ovdanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tuisam pi bhikkhū ovdanti anussāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovdanti anussāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anussāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says pāhiyam āgate dasa there.

² Si viṣam

³ Si^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra

⁴ Si olāram

⁵ So Bu; Si^{vy} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; Si^{vy} Si Sāvatthiyam.

⁸ Si^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra

uḷāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadāhu 'posathe pannarase Komudiya cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisanno hoti

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtāni tuṇhībhūtāni bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patitṭhitā Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjakaraṇiyo Anuttaraṇi puñṇakkhettāni lokassati³ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṇi dinnāni bahuni⁴ hoti bahuni⁴ dinnāni bahutarāni. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullaḅhā dāsaṇāya lokassa Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāni alaṇi yojanaganāni⁵ dāsaṇāya gantūni putosēnāpi⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṇi vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā oḍḍabharā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasāniyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapatikā tattha parimibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmiṇi lokā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇam saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamo hānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmaṇo sakid eva maṇi lokāni āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṇi

² So Bu, S² sañjananti, Si pajananti

³ So S², Si ahuneyya p—ā d—ā . lokassa

⁴ Si bahu

⁵ Bu yojanaganāni

⁶ So Bu (adding putamsena ti pi pātho), Si putamsenāpi, S² putamsenati, S² putamsenati

⁷ So Si,

S² omit these four words

dukkhass' antaiṃ karissanti;—*evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaiṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā nyatā sambodhiparāyanā,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.* Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannāṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannāṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū*

* Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ Pañcannam indriyānaṃ. Pañcannam balānaṃ Sattanam bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (Ac. as text) * Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. . Ac., similarly down to . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi (Ac., as in text).

imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe anic-
 caaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulī-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā? Kathaṃ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkamaṃ ābhuytvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ
 satim upatthapetvā So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ
 vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā
 assasanto. Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passa-
 santo. Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭi-
 saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-

sāmiti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasāṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasāṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasāṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasāṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāmaṁsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto. Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto. Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto. Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto. Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasāṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasāṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapasāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhārāṇaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhārāṇaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukāṁ manasikāraṁ Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, mutṭhasatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanā⁴ vadāmi Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . , Nirodhānupassī . . , Paṭimissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭimissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, —dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ So yaṁ taṁ abhiyjhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññatarāhaṁSⁱ mutṭhasatissa² S^{ky} omīti.³ So S^{ky} Bu⁴ Sⁱ ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānaṃ paṇānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ,— upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīṃ samaye satī hoti asammutthā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā satī hoti asammutthā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallinaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallinaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī. Āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S², S₁ appamutthā and S⁷ (bis) Tathāgato

² So S₁ and S⁸ infra. S⁸ here S₁ omits.

³ So S₁ and S⁸ infra. S⁸ here S₁ omits these four words

pīti nirāmisā, pītisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisanbojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. Pīṭumanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭumanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisanbojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisanbojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. So tathāsannāhitān cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsannāhitān cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte^{*} — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijhādomanassān, upaṭṭhit^{*} assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgān tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrṇū gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammān paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsān āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammān paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsān āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

* Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajato āraddhaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ ta-
smīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītiṃ manassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītiṃ manassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhaṃ cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno, āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhu kaṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhu kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
kkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulīkatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā ? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttū paripūrenti ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttū paripūrenti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho samibahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābbattaṃ puṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sammāsinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso jāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisāṃsā ti Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā³ vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamākamī upasamākamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sammāsinnā ? Kū ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti ?

¹ Si omits pe throughout
S^v ayaṇcarahidaṃ

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idam
³ So S^v, Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-
hantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ
ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ
āvuso yāvaṃ c' idariṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvītā bahulikāṭā mahap-
pbalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayam no,¹ bhante, antarā-
kathā vippekāṭā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Katham bhāvītā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī, katham
bahulikāṭā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhik-
khave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgā-
ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇi-
dhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā So sato va assasati
sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti
pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajā-
nāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti,
rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sab-
bakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-
saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasam-
khāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasam-
khāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa
ātāpino pabittattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā
te pahīyanti, tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati
sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā
Gacchāmīti pajānāti; tthito vā Thito 'mbhīti pajānāti; nisīno
vā Nisīno 'mbhīti pajānāti; sayano va Sayāno 'mbhīti pajānāti;
yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tatha tatha
naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pabittat-
tassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti,
tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati
ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti

¹ So S₁; S₂ kho

² S₂ add. satī katham bahulikāṭā.

³ So S₂, S₁ ekodibhoti Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p 111.

⁴ S₁ omits.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu¹ imā eva kāyāni yathāphīṭāni yathāpāṇhīṭāni dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīm vadhutvā cātummahāpathe bilaso² paṭibhajitvā³ nisīno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imā eva kāyāni yathāphīṭāni yathāpāṇhīṭāni dhātuso paccavekkhati. Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatāni satīni bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyāni chaḍḍitāni ekāhamatāni vā dvīhamatāni vā tīhamatāni vā uddhūmatakāni vinīlakāni vopubbakajataṃ, so imā eva kāyāni upasāṃharati. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvi evaṇanātīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatāni satīni bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyāni chaḍḍitāni kakehi vā khajjamaṇāni kulalehi vā khajjamāṇāni giṇṇhehi vā kbajjamāṇāni suvaṇehi³ vā khajjamāṇāni sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamaṇāni vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamaṇāni; so imā eva kāyāni upasāṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvi evaṇanātīto ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhatī sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatāni satīni bhāveti.

¹ So S¹; S² bilaso, S₁ vilaso

² So S², S₁ vibhajitvā.

³ So S₁; S² supāṇehi.

⁴ S₁ siṅgalehi

⁵ Here and subsequently, S₁ after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chadditaṇi aññhukasariikkhalikaṇi samāṇsalohitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aññhukasariikkhalikaṇi nimmaṇsalolutamakkhutaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi aññhukasariikkhalikaṇi apagatamaṇsalohitam nahārusambandhaṇi aññhukāṇi apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaññhukaṇi aññena padaññhukaṇi aññena jaṇghaññhukaṇi aññena ūraññhukaṇi aññena kaṭṭhukaṇi² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭhakaṇi aññena sīsakaṭṭhakaṇi. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharatī. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇi-anatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasariikkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṇi eva cittaṇi santiññhatī sannisīdatī ekodīhotī samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāvetī.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chadditaṇi aññhikāṇi setāṇi saṇkhavayuppāṇibhāṇi aññhukāṇi puñṇakajātāṇi³ aññhukāṇi terovassikāṇi pūtiṇi cunnakajātāṇi. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharatī. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇi-anatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāvetī.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṇi savicārāṇi vivekajaṇi pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharatī. So imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisukhena abhisaṇdetī paṇisaṇdetī paṇipūreti paṇippharatī, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṇi hotī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī va kaṇṣathūle nahāniya-cunnāṇi ākiritvā udakena paṇipphosakaṇi paṇipphosakaṇi sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhurā phutā snehena, na ca paggharinī; +—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni. ² S¹ kaṭṭhukam. ³ So S¹, Si puñ-jakittāni, S¹ puñjānikāni. • Cf Vol II p. 15

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutañ boti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satinā bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibbāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijañ pītisukhañ¹ dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ boti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhudodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamaḥkharā, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamaḥkharā, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamaḥkharā, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyamaḥkharā, devo ca kālena kālāñ sammādhārañ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridbārā ubbhujjivā tam eva udakarabadāñ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vāriṇa apphutañ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ boti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satinā bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yañ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti². Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti³ tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppalimiyāñ vā padumimiyāñ vā puṇḍarīkimiyāñ vā appelaccāñi uppalāñi vā padumāñi vā puṇḍarīkañi vā udahe jātāni udahe samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe words after virāga, inserting pe

² Si omits

gaposīmi, taṃ yava e' aggā yāva ca mūlā sitena vārinā abhisannam parisannāni paripīnam paripphutām, nāss akiñci sabbavataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padmaṇānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vanna apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā mmmno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam parupitvā mmmno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitva mmmno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kummāḍḍho yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro āramanapaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkupeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje lūbhi tha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhūte

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutth*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇ katṭhaṇ koḷāpaṇ,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukaṛissāmīti;³ taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṇ katṭhaṇ koḷāpaṇ uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya abhinattento aggū abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuecho ādhāre ūto, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇ⁴ ādāya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukam suttaguḷaṇ sabbasāraṇaye aggāphalake pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṇ suttaguḷaṇ sabbasāraṇaye aggāphalake labhettha otāraṇ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇ katṭhaṇ sasuehaṇ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukaṛissāmīti, taṃ

¹ So S²⁷, S¹ kolapam

² So S¹, S²⁷ abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S²⁷, S¹ tejo dhātum karissāmīti.

⁴ So S¹, S²⁷ udaka-

garāṇ, S¹ udagaram.

⁵ S²⁷ bhikkhavepanaṃ.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? ² Apī nu so puriso amunā allanā kattharā sasenānā nttarārapim ādāya abhinmatthento aggañ abhinbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etanā, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārānā, na tassa labhati Māro ārammanānā Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṇṇeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tānā kim māññatha, bhikkhave? ² Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepananā ti?

No h' etanā, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārānā, na tassa labhati Māro ārammanānā

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhinñā¹ saccakkarapīyassa dhammassa cettanā abhinñāmeti abhinñāsaccakariyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhūbhavyatānā² pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṇṇeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enanā balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakanā ti?

Evam, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhavitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhinñāsaccakkarapīyassa dhammassa cettanā abhinñāmeti abhinñāsaccakariyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhūbhavyatānā pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmbhūge eaturassā⁵ pokkharapī alī-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇeyyā, tam enanā balavā puriso yato yato āluñ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakanā ti?

¹ Bu abhinñāya ² So S², Si sakkhūbhavyatānā; Bu Sakkhūbhavyatānā pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvam pāpuṇāti ³ S² omitt.
⁴ Si āvajeyya. ⁵ S² bhūmbhāve eaturassara. ⁶ So S² Si;
S² Bu ālībaddhā ⁷ Si muñceyya, with note that the Sinhalese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatariṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāñharatho yutto assa thito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa . dammasārathī abhuruḥtvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhūnena hatthena patodariṃ gahetvā yenicchakariṃ sāreyya,³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatariṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā⁴, āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya jānikatāya⁵ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāraddhāya ime⁶ dasa⁶ āṇisaṇṇā pāṭikaṇṇhā Katame dasa⁷

Aratiratisaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ aratūṃ saḥati, uppannariṃ aratūṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati Bhayaabheravasaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ bhayaabheravaṃ saḥati, uppannariṃ bhayaabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya ḍaṇṇasamakasaṇṇatāpasirūṇasapaṇṇasāṇānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnariṃ jhānānaṃ abhicerasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^v omit these two words.

² So S^v; Si ubhantara-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

³ S^v yenicchakam sāreyyāpi, Si yadicchakam yadicchakam sāreyya

⁴ So S^v Bu, Si janikatāya.

⁵ S^v omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS here, infra S^v read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^v digha; Si khigha.

¹⁰ Si omits

sukhavahārānaṃ nikkāmalābhī hoti akacchalābhī akasuralābhī.¹
 Anekavihutaṃ iddhividhaṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ³
 tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-
 māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi nimmujjanim-
 mujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaḷe, udaḷe pi abhijjamāno
 gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyaṃ, ākāse pi pallāṅkena kāmāti⁴
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakko, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃma-
 dhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇuā parimasaṭi parimajjati,
 jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya
 sotadhātunā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya⁶ ubho saddo
 sunāti dibbe ca mānu-e ca ye dūre ca santike ca Para-
 sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—
 sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā
 cittaṃ⁷ Vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sado-saṃ vā cittaṃ
 Sado-saṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitado-saṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhattaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhattaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhattaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhattaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahāg-
 gataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahagga-
 taṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ
 vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ
 Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhutaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhutaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhutaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhutaṃ cittaṃ
 ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.
 Anekavihutaṃ pubbenivā-saṃ anussarati seyyathīdāṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence.

² Si iddhividham here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to jāva b.

⁴ S' cakkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol II. p 18. S' here ca samvatteti;

Si kāyena samvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows Sado-saṃ vā cittaṃ Vita-

do-saṃ vā cittaṃ (&c, &c) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ

cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇi sa-uddesaṇi anekavihitāni pubbenivāsaṇi anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate,¹ yathākāmmūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāni abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya une das'² ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṇṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSĀTISI TTAṀ NAVAMAṀ

120.

Evam me sutaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṇi viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave ti. Bhudante ti. te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca. Saṅkhārappattinī³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi supātha sādhukāṇi manasikarotha, bhāsessāmi ti. Evam bhante ti. kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sammāgato hoti, sīlena sammāgato hoti, sītena sammāgato hoti, cīlena sammāgato hoti, paṇṇāya sammāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāhaṇi kāvassa bhodī parammaratā khattiyamahāsālāruṇi⁴ sahavataṇi uppageyyan ti. So tam eittam dīreti, taṇi eittam adhiṭṭhāti, taṇi eittam

¹ Si adds pe
and (infra) tatrūpapatthy.

² So ekūdas'

Si saṅkhārappattim
• All MSS. add vi.

bhāveti, tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ e' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikā² tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā bhāṃmapamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gabapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikā² tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

² Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti. Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti. Tāvatsīpā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmittavasattino devā dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Paranimmittavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannā-

¹ So Bu, Si vihāra, S² virāgā
paragaphi

² Si omits this

³ Si omits pe here et infra

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasśilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaṃ āmaṇḍaṃ hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasśilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatarū upapajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti. Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tisaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catūsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcaḥasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcaśaśilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍāṃ hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcaḥasso Brahmā pañcaśaśilokadhātun pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Pañcaśaśassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatarū upapajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti. Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahāśilokadhātun pharivā

adhimuccetvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, manī velunīyo subho jātumā aṭṭhamso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale mikkhutto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇḍā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatam uppapjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . tat' uppattiyā saṃvattati

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā suhahahulō ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātunī pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccetvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhamī jambonadānī dakkhakkammāraputta-ukkānukhe sukāsalasam-paṭṭhaṇṇam paṇḍukambale mikkhittam bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātunī pharitvā . . . viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇḍā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatam uppapjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti; Abhā devā —pe— Parittābhā devā; Appamāpābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami . . . saṃvattati

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Subbā devā; Parittasubhā devā, Appamāpasubhā devā; Subhakapṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhami . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si, S^{kr} bhāsate ca tapate ca

² Si Subhakapṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Akanitṭhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhūtikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Viṃśāpañcāyatanūpagā devā; * Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhūtikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kubiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ⁶ DASAMAṂ

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO

¹ Si Sudassī ² Si continues as follows dīghāyuka . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Akiñcāyatanūpatanūpagā devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.) ³ S^v add pi ⁴ S^v add na ⁵ So S^v, S^v nahiñci, Si omits uppajjati na kubiñci.

⁶ Si samkharupapattisuttam.

121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā¹ vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkam upasamkamutvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakaṃ nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam. Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahitam³ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam tī?

Taggha te etam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahitam sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātārūparajātēna, suñnam itthipurisasaṇṇipātena; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam bhikkhusaṅgham paṭicca ekattam,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā gāmasaṇṇam amanasikarivā mauṇṇasaṇṇam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santīṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā mauṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam tī. So Suñnam idam saṇṇāgataṃ gāmasaṇṇāyati pajānāti, Suñnam idam saṇṇāgataṃ mauṇṇasaṇṇāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam tī. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suñnam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky}, Sī patisallānā.

² So Sī Bu; S^{ky} ekamidāham.

³ Sī sussutam sugahitam

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally;

Sī adhimuccati.

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññam amanasikaritvā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabbhacammam¹ sarīkusatena suvihataṃ² vigatavasikam,³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yam missā paṭhavīyā ukkulavikūlam⁴ nadivuduggam khānukaṇṭakādhāram⁵ pabbatavisamam, tam sabbam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā,⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idam saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idam saññāgataṃ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam ākāśānañcāyatanaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Sī āsabbhacammam; S^v usambham cammam, Bu Ussabhassa etan ti asabbham. ² So Sī Bu, S^v suvihataṃ

³ S^v v—likam ⁴ So S^v Bu; Sī ukkulavikulam ⁵ S^v kan°, Sī kh—adharam. ⁶ So Sī Bu, S^v darathamatta ⁷ S^v omīti manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṃ ⁸ S^v omīti araññasaññam darathā.

paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; attlu c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ araṇṇasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti Attlu c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññānaṁ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṁ pajānāti Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; attlu c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Attlu c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṁ pajānāti Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; attlu c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Suññam

idam saññāgataṃ viññāpañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāpañcāyatana-saññāṃ amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā viññāpañcāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāpañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati, yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṃ bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ ammittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ammitte¹ cetosamādhim cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² mam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca sañjāyatanikam

¹ So S₁; S² ammittam

² S² insert kho

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti, Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yaḍidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati, yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhī² abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ³ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad anuccaṃ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evam passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñapaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti. Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yaḍidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti, Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Sunñam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yaḍidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatana-kam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{vy} animittam c—dhm ³ S^{vy} omi ⁴ S^{vy} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkhaṇaṃ ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja viharanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upāsampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandīti.

CŪLASUKKASĪTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim, Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavatthusi¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamāmi divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paṇṇattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So S₁, S^v Kapilavatthusmim.

² So S^v Bu, Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni, disvāna Bhagavato etad aho si :
Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senā-
sanāni paññattāni.* Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū
viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi
bhikkhūni saddhuhi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakaṇṇamāni
karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaphasamayāni patisaṁhānā
vuttūhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' npasamīkaṇi
upasaṁkamutvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā
āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi. Sambahulāni kho,
Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni pañ-
ñattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre
senāsanāni paññattāni, sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti.
Cīvarakārasamāyo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṁgaṇikārāmo
saṁgaṇikārato saṁgaṇikāramataṁ anuyutto gaṇārāmo
gaṇarato gaṇasammodito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu
saṁgaṇikāramo saṁgaṇikārato saṁgaṇikāramataṁ anuyutto
gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammodito, yaṁ taṁ nekkhamma-
sukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasamasukhaṁ sambodha-
sukhaṁ,* tassa sukhasa mākāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī
akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Yo ca kho so,
Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vupakaṭṭho viharati, tass'
etaṁ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṁkhaṁ, yaṁ taṁ nekkhammasukhaṁ
pavivekasukhaṁ upasamasukhaṁ sambodhasukhaṁ, tassa
sukhasa mākāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī
ti,—thānam etaṁ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu
saṁgaṇikārāmo saṁgaṇikārato saṁgaṇikāramataṁ anuyutto
gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammodito sāmāyikaṁ vā kantaṁ
cetovimuttam npsampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṁ vā
akappan ti,—n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Yo ca kho so,
Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass'
etaṁ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṁkhaṁ sāmāyikaṁ vā kantaṁ

* S^{tr} omit this word here.

* Si sambodhasukham.

cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmañjikam vā akuppan ti,—thānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam¹ pi samanupa²sāmi, yattha ratas³sa yatthābhiratas⁴sa² rūpas⁵sa vipariṇāmanānathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanas⁶piyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ³, Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhataṃ suññataṃ npasampajja viharitum.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti⁶ upasam⁷kamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuno upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiya⁸āvakā,—tat⁹, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen⁷ eva cittaena vivekaponena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhamnābhiratena byanti⁸ bhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāmiyeḥi dhammeḥi aññadatthu⁹ uyyojanīyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ⁹ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmāti¹⁰, Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṇkheyya Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten¹¹, Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbhaṃ sammāsādetabbhaṃ ekodīkatabbhaṃ samādhātabbhaṃ

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sammāsādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati⁹ Idh¹⁰, Ānanda, bhikkhu vivce¹¹ eva kāmehi vivceḥa aku¹²alehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham¹¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ — tatīyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sammāsādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati.

¹ So S¹ and (?) Bu, S² ekarūpam

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa

² So S¹ and Bu, Si

³ So S¹ Bu, S² omitt pana

⁴ Si am—kara

⁵ S² viharatam, Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhaga-

vantam.

⁷ S² upasamkamita te.

⁸ Si a—um

⁹ So Si

Bu, S² uyyojanik¹.

¹⁰ S² omitt; Si, after pathamam jhānam, continues Dutiyam jhānam Tatīyam jhānam Catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S² here insert pe

So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikarōti ; tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati, nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ² kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati³ na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti, so āpañjani⁴ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjani manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Āpañjani kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmā yeva parimasamāni samādhinimutte ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ. So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti, tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āpañjani manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjani manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Āpañjani kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno munā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamatī : Evaṃ mañi caṅkamaṇṭari nābhujhādomanassā pāpakā akusālā dhaminā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^v ; Si āneñjam (and infra āneñjāya).

Cf. supra Sutta No 112 (in fine) and Vol II p 283

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñānāya cittaia namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaia maia tiṭṭhantaia² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaia namati, so nisīdati: Evaia maia nisinnaiā nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaia namati, so sayati: Evaia maia sayantaia nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaia namati, so: Yāyia kathā hīnā gāmmā pothujanikā anariyā anatthasarihitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samivattati,—seyyathīdaria. rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthukathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itubhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiia kathaiā na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaia, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhiā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattati,—seyyathīdaria. appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asārasaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiia kathaiā na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

¹ So Si, S¹⁷ anvāsabhavissanti ² Si tñitam
S¹⁷ bhassāyam, which spelling it supported by Bu.
cetovicāraṇas*.

³ So Si;

⁴ Si

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayāupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahiyati. Evam santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahino ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ anyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti ?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dbāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu Taṃ
 kiṃsa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricīṭā manasā 'nnekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abbisallekhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṃibbidāya virāgāya mrodhāya
 upasamāya abhinñāya sambodhāya mubbāṇāya saṃvattati,
 —seyyathidaṃ. appiccakathā santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asaiṃsaggakatthā viriyārambhakatthā silakatthā samādhikatthā
 paññākatthā vimuttikatthā vimuttanāpadassanakathā,—evanū-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evam sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamulāṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Sī Bu ; S² ekantakusalāyatikā ; S³ ekantakusalānīyānikā.

² So Sī ; S² (here) and S³ infra also apipayujjamāno pi,
 S⁴ infra apipayujjamano pi.

³ S² have ūppadavo

vanapatthani abbokāsaṃ palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca : so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi¹ gedhiṃ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo ; ācariyupaddavena avadhūsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā sammikilesikā poṇobbhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatani jātijarāmaraniyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyupaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti ? Tass' eva kho paṇ', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittani senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandarū giriguhāṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbokāsaṃ palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī ; antevāsūpaddavena avadhūsu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā sammikilesikā poṇobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatani jātijarāmaraniyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti ? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyupaddavo hoti ? Idh', Ānanda, Tatbāgato loke uppajjati arabhiṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro prisaḍammasāratthi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittani senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kaudarū giriguhāṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbokāsaṃ palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayaṭi na gedhiṃ āpajjati na

¹ So S^v ; Si muccham nikāmayati. Bu : kāmayaṭi pucchantaṃ pattheti pavatteti attho

² So Si ; S^k geyi ; S^v gedhi, S^v (infra) hetthim (but S^k once gedhim)

³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyupaddavena. Avadhūsu nam, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S^v infra.

tiha maññi, Ananda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tāññi vo bhavissatī dīgharattāññi hitāya sukhāya. Na vo¹ ahaññi, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggaṃha niggaṃhāhaññi, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañño āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaññi abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUDĀKATASUTTĀMĠ DUTIYĀM.

123.

Evam me sutāññi. Ekāññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññi viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambabulānaññi bhikkhūnaññi pacchābhattaññi piṇḍapātapaṭīk-kantānaññi upatṭhānasālāyaññi sammisinnānaññi sannipatitānaññi ayaññi antarākathā udapādī :—Acchariyaññi, āvuso, abbhutaññi,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgataṃ mahāddhikāṃ mahānubhāvātā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parimibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatṭṭhane⁶ pariyādinnavatṭṭhe⁷ sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jāmiṃsatī. Evaññi-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pi, evaññi-nāma te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pi, evaññi-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pi, evaññi-sīlā . . . evaññi-dhammā . . . evaññi-paññā . . . evaññi-vihārī . . . evaññi-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuññi itī pīti. Evaññi vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca :—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutatadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te, S² kho. ² Si add^s Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S⁴ yassatīti; S⁵ sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakkatā. ⁶ So S⁷ Bu; Si c—ṭṭhane. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading—vutt—); Si pariyādinnavatṭṭhe; S⁸ pariyādechinnavatṭṭhe; S⁹ pariyādechinnavaddhe Cf. Vol. II. p 172. ⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idam tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' npasaṇṇikamī upasaṇṇikamutvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. — Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, do ten to) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayam kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi — Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, hhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Sato sampajāno uppañjāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppañjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppañji, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ —Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti, yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' aham Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam —Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto 'Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmanapiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamāṇo uḷaro * obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāhivutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam-mahuddhika † evam-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷaro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam; yo pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññamannam saññananti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṁ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkhampati sampakhampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷaro obhāso loko pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam ti. Yān pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro naṁ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā nam kho Bodhisattamā vā Bodhisattamātaram vā manusso vā aṇumanusso vā koci vā ‡ vibheṭhesī † Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavati Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā alinnādānā viratā kāmese micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

* So S' Bu, Si olīro.

† Si omits.

‡ S' mā.

• S' vibheṭhesī, Si vibhesīti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītārū.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasarū uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasarūhitārū,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittanāti. Yam pi, bhante, idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyarū abbhutadhammarū dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītārū:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannarū kāmaguṇānarū, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samangibhūtā² parivāretitū Yam pi, bhante idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyarū abbhutadhammarū dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahītārū.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattarū ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatarū passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgarū abhinindriyarū⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso suparikkammakato; tatr' assa suttarū āvutarū uḷlarū vā pītārū vā lohitarū vā odātārū vā paṇḍusuttarū vā; tam enarū cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayañ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso suparikkammakato, tatr' idarū suttarū āvutarū uḷlarū vā pītārū vā lohitarū vā odātārū vā paṇḍusuttarū vā tī,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattarū ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatarū passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgarū abhinindriyarū. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyarū abbhutadhammarū dhāremi

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kāmaguṇop^o.

² Si samangibhuta.

³ S^v insert na after ābādho here, but not infra

⁴ So S^v,

Si ahinindriyam.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Sattābajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālāñ karoti, Tusitāñ kāyāñ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhāñ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; * *dis' eva māsāñ* Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nīpannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; *ṭhitā va* Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggayhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavinaṃ hoti; cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: Attamanā devī *holi*,³ *mabesakkho te putto upapanno ti*. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahītāñ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito *semhena* amakkhito *ridūrena* ⁴ amakkhito

* S^o omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hoti.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanāni kāsike vatthe nikkhittāni,² n'eva maṇiratanāni kāsikāni vatthāni makkhetī nāpī kāsikāni vatthāni maṇiratanāni makkhetī;—tāni kīssa hetu³ ubhinnāni suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahāri, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antahkkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccani karonti⁴ mātu cāti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahāni, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samhehi pādehi⁵ paṭiṭṭhabhivā uttarābhimukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhūramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhi⁶ ca vācāni bhāsati Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāmi punabbhavo ti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahāni, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāni, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmanāṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo nāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānāni devānubhāvāni; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asuvinutā andhakārā andhakāratimīsā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṇi mahiddhukā evāni mahānubhāvā ābhīya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhittam. ³ Si suddhatta. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si inserto pathavīyam.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf 1 Jāt. 53.

pi, appamāno ulāro obhāso, pātubhavatī, atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam, ye pi tattha sattā. upāpannā te pi ten' obhasena aññamaññāni sañjānanti. Aññe pi kho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti Ayam pi ta dasasakkāssalokādhātu saṅkampatī saṃpakampatī sampavedhatī, appamāno ca ulāro obhāso loka pātubhavatī atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvan ti Yam pi, bhante, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhamman dhāremīti

Tasmātiha tvam, Ananda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyam abbhutadhamman dhārehi. Idh', Ananda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññī,¹ viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti, Idam pi kho tvam, Ananda, Tathāgatassa acchariyam abbhutadhamman dhārehi

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedana uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññī, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti,—idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhamman dhāremīti

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthi aho Attamanī te bhikkhū āyasmāto Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM² TATIYAM

124.

Evam me sutam Ekam samyam āyasmā Bakkulo Rajaghe viharati Veluvue Kalandakanāpe Atha kho Acca-kassapo āyasmāto Bakkulassa purimagimsahāyo³

¹ Si dharehiti ² S^o adds uppajjanti ³ So Si, S^o Acchariyabbhutasuttam, Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si Acco Kassapo ⁵ S^o —gidi—

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapati-cīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sattvena cīvarāni chindītā.²

Yam p' . . . dbārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dbārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacāricīvarakamme³ byāpāritā . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpāni cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhūñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṃ⁴ upasānikāmitā . . . bhikkhunīyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimā . . . nāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā

Yam p' āyasmā Bakko asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā. Idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkoṇassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammāni dhārema.⁵

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni pabbajetā⁷—pe⁸—upasaṃpādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṃ detā ; nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahījitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārigattaparikam-

¹ So Si ; S² sādītā, chindītā, &c.

² Si continues

here (as S³ infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

³ So S²; Si

sabrahmacārināni c.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S²; bhikkhunīd

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāni pabbajetā

⁷ S² pabbajento; S³ pabbajentā (corrected from pabbajetā).

⁸ Si omits.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyī

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyī, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāmi.

BAKKULASUTTĀN¹ CATUTTHAṆ.

125.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakūṭikāyaṃ viharatī. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihārariṃ anucaṅkaramāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasārūkamaṃ, upasārūkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāpīyaṃ vītisaṅgāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaṃ avoca —Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te abhaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūmi. Abhaṃ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyami; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So nam' assa kīlamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu, S: Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o, S^v Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto

Desetu mañi bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc'² etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samapuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samanuddesañ etaḍ avoca Aṭṭhānam etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pabītatto viharanto phuseyya cīttassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samapuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samapuddeso, acirapakkaṇṭe Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikam, upasaṇṭikamivā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Aciravato samapuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhūñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samapuddesañ etaḍ avoca — Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañ nekkhammena nātappañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattappañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhūjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjanāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

² S^k here idh', and *infra* imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi² vā karissatīti n' etanñi tñānañi vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi, Aggives-sana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṇi gaccheyyuṇi, dantā va dantabhūmiṇi sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṇi gaccheyyuṇi, adantā va dantabhūmiṇi sampāpuṇeyyūn, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etanñi, bhante

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammena ñātabbaṇi nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṇi nekkhammena pattabbaṇi nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṇi, taṇi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitallehi khajjamāno kāmapariñāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmupariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etanñi tñānañi vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmaṇassa vā nigamaṇassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṇi dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmaṇā vā nigamaṇā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena³ yena so pabbato ten' upasamīkameyyuṇi, upasamīkamitvā eko sahāyako hetṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṇi āroheyya; tam enaṇi hetṭhāpabbatapāde tñito sahāyako uparipabbate tñitāṇi sahāyakaṇi evaṇi vadeyya. Yaṇ,³ samma, kiṇ tvaṇi passasi uparipabbate tñito? So evaṇi vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṇi, samma, uparipabbate tñito āramāṇaṇeyyakāṇi vanarāmaṇeyyakāṇi bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṇi pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṇi ti. So evaṇi vadeyya. Aṭṭhānaṇi kho etanñi,

¹ So Si S¹⁷ here; S¹⁷ infra dakkhiti

² So S¹⁷ Si; Bu

hatthavilāṅgakenāti hattham gahetvā

³ So S¹⁷; S¹⁷ vadeyyāham

samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate tṛito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmarāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate tṛito sahāyako hetthāpabbatapādam oroluvā taṃ sahāyakam bhāya gahetvā uparipabbatam āropetvā muhuttam assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kuṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tṛito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahm, samma, uparipabbate tṛito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmarāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaṃ mayam evaṃ ājānāma: Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate tṛito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayam evaṃ ājānāma. Passāmi kho ahm, samma, uparipabbate tṛito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya. Tathā hi panūham, samma, unimā mahatā pabbatena āvaṇo¹ dāṭṭheyyam nuddasaṃ ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṇo mvaṇo ovaṇo pariṇonaddho. So vata yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbam nekkhammena dāṭṭhabbam nekkhammena pattabbam nekkhammena sacchikātabbam, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasaṃto kāme paribhūṇanto kāmavittakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilūhena paridāyhamāno³ kāmaparisaṇāya ussukko āsati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissati n' etaṃ tṛitam vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa me dve upamā paṭibhāseyyam, anacechariyam te Jayaseno rājakumāro pavadeyya pīṇaṃ ca te passannākāram kareyyān.

Kato pima maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa me dve upamā paṭibhāseyyam anacechariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathipi Bhagavantam ti?

¹ So S¹ Ba, S¹ āvaṇo, S¹ āvaṇo . . . S¹ om : these three words . . . S¹ omits these two words . . . So S¹, S¹ S¹ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikañ āmanteti: Tvañ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikañ pavasitvā āraññakañ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enañ rañño nāgo abbhokāsañ niharati, etiāvatā ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsañ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidañ nāgavanikañ; tam enañ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti. Abbhokāsaḡato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enañ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakañ āmanteti. Ehi tvañ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakañ nāgañ damayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimma-
danāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasañkappānañ abhinimma-
danāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānañ
abhinimmadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussa-
kantesu sīlesu samūdapanañyāti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāva-
sittassa paṭissutvā mahantañ thambañ paṭhaviyañ
nikhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati
āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ
c' eva sarasañkappānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ
c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānañ abhinimmadanāya
gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samūda-
panāya; tam enañ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā
pemañiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-
manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā
nela kaṇṇasukhā pemañiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S²; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvañ.³ Si gīvāyañ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S² Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamasā yāmasā caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimasā yāmasā dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyasā kappeyyāsī pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasāññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimāsā yāmasā paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa sammānāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammāñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghātipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃne sampajānakārī gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññaṇa sammānāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satvaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhiyyhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiyyhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapānabhūtabhūtanukampī hyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamuddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saṇṇī sato sampajāno thīnamuddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicī-

¹ S¹ hoti, S² hohi

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānam¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo⁴ dakkhuneyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo⁵
kālakato tveva⁶ sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati—Evañ eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati, majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Aciravato sama-
pūddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAṢCAMAM.

¹ Si omits.

² So S^v; Si adhivāsikaj

³ S^v Sabba-

rāgadosamohāni.

⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo.

⁵ Si, unlike

S^v and Bu, adds mato.

⁶ Si and (infra) S^v t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutāṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanāṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ sammōdī sammōdanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Santi. bho Bhūmija, eke samapabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti Idha bhoto Bhūmijaṃ satthā kuṇvādī³ kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukkhā sutāṃ sammukkhā paṭiggahītaṃ Tānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya.—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^v; Sī caranti abhabbā throughout ² So Sī throughout, and S^v sts; S^v generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ ³ Sī adds Kimditthi here and evamdittihi infra. ⁴ S^v Sī add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taiñ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahītañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evañvādī evamakkhūyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesañ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālipākena parivasi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābbhattañ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamītvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etad avoca.—Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattaci-varañ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasāṇikamīñ upasāṇikamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdūñ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro jenāhañ ten' upasāṇikamī upasāṇikamītvā mama³ saddhūñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāpīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kvāvādī kimakkhūyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etad avoca: Na kho me taiñ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaraṇāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammaṃ cānudhammañ vākaromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo⁵ gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S² buddhānañ. ³ So S²; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccīham. ⁵ S² vādānūvāto Cf. vol. II. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmja, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ' hosi na ca maiṃ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca
keci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gāyhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmja, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittuno micchāsukappā micchāvācā micchākam-
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati² micchā-
samādhuno,³ te⁴ āsāṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
āsāṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tatiṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁵
Bhūmja, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathūpi, Bhūmja, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce
karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsāṃ
ca anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;
n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Tatiṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁶
Bhūmja, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmja,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittū micchā-
sukappā . . . micchāsamādhuno, te āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
anāsavaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsāṃ ca anāsavaṃ ce pi . . .
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.² So Si; S² m—i, and supra micchādittū.³ So Si; S² m—dhi.⁴ S² add ce.⁵ Si 'throughoutand S² etc. ayom-o; Si omits hesi. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso.⁶ Si omits.

Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṁ caramāno gāviṁ taruṇavacchaniṁ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāviṁ taruṇavacchaniṁ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāviṁ taruṇavacchaniṁ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādutṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonīttagavesī nonītpariyesanaṁ caramāno udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya, anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādutṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggtagavesī aggparyesanaṁ caramāno allaṁ kaṭṭhaniṁ sasnehaniṁ uttarā-

¹ Si navañītattthiko, &c.
hho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso kbīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhuno, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmācariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattuko nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya —Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditṭhī—pe—sammāsamādbino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhūmattheyya, bhabbo aggiassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ

ruddhiassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi :—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaṇṇiyeṇāti Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi Ekamantaṁ nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca . Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaṇṇiyeṇāti Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayāhi nivāsetvā pattāci-varāhi ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṁ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇḍatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ paṇḍitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ bhuttāvāhi onītapattapāṇiṁ aññataraṁ nīcaṁ āsanaṁ gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnō kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca :—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṅkamitvā evam āhaṁsu Appamāṇaṁ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṁ bhāvehi, ekacce therā evam āhaṁsu : Mahaggatāṁ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṁ bhāvehi. Yā cayam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{vy} omit these three words here but not infra.

² So

Si (bis) and S^v infra, S^k (bis) and S^v here pagetaram

³ S^{vy} repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mam

⁵ So Bu

S^{vy}, Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca² udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti²

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibbātu, appannakan³ te ito bhaviṣsatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyaṃ³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānabyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etam,⁴ gahapati, pariāyena veditabbam, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānabyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham itī uddhamadhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpāhena pharivā viharati ; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ; muditāsahagatena cetasā,upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā . . . viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekam gāmak-khattan mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^v repeat : appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehi, as above. ² So Si Bu, S^v appannakan. ³ Both S^k and S^v cāram, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^v tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā paṇ' ; S^v yutha v'. ⁶ Si adds pīna here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjan mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjan mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbhaṃ yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tesaṃ ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekam gharāni paveseyya, tesaṃ⁵ gharāni pavasesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca⁶ ābhānānattāni,—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

¹ S^v add pana ² So S^v Bu, Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telappadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekam. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhāṃ saṇṇipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāṃ sambahulāṇi telappadipāṇi tanhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatthi' eva tā² devatā' abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatthi' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makklukānaṃ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākaṃ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatthi' eva tā makklukā abhinivisanti tattha tatthi' eva tā makklukā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti. Idāṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā, api ca yattha yatthi' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatthi' eva tā devatā abhiramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhayo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādlu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarīṇi paṭipucchitabbāṃ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sībhā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadnigenta kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi puṃ' etthi' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tīsaṃ devatānaṃ ekāṃ devanikāyaṃ uppannānaṃ sint'

¹ S² v—ānaṃ.

² Si yā; S² omitt (S² omits also the following ti).

³ So S² Si. Bu (?) adhiyasanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kaccāṇi pi piṭho); S² kaccāna.

⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ. ⁶ So Si; S² Sābhāyo.

⁷ So Si and S² infra, S² here paṃp.

⁸ S² santi paṃ.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṁ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṁ vyākareyyāsi. Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṁ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsāṁ ubhinnāṁ cittaabhāvanānaṁ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṁ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāya mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubbinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāya mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubbinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāya mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubbinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubbinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīyaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubbinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīyaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubbinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti

Sādhu, bhante Amruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttariyaṃ paṭipucchitabbānaṃ.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā ?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti ?

¹ S^v Sī here paṭip^o. ² So Sī ; S^v saṅkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṣṣa atthaṃ ājānāti Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpaṣṣa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭiviniṭam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭiviniṭattā andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpaṣṣa jhāyato telam pi parisuddham vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandham viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhānaṃ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhatam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭiviniṭam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭiviniṭattā na andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word

² S^v vaddhi, S^v vaddha.

³ S^v omit this.
⁴ So Si, S^v s—bhā

⁵ So Si, S^v parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Āyasm kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu āyasm paccayo yena tāsasm devatānasm ekasm devanikāyasm upapannānasm sant' etth' ekaccā devatā samukhiṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evasm vutte āyasmā Abbiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evasm arahatī bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi² devatā tveva³ bhāsati Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evasm hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjītapubbā ti

Addhā kho te³ āyasm, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsītā; api ca te ahañ vyākharissāmi Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjītapubbā ti

Evasm vutte āyasmā Abbiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgañ thapatuñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhañ te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṅkhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAÑ SATTAMAÑ.

128.

¹ Evam me sntaṃ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyañ viharatī Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññañ mukhasattilī vitndantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami upasā-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p 341

kamitvā Bhagavantān abbivādetvā ekamantān aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantān t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyān bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññān mukhasatt̥hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇikamatu anukampān upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḷhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇikā upasāṇikamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alān, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanān mā kalahān mā viggahān mā vivādan ti.

Evān vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassānī; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alān, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanān mā kalahān mā viggahān mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassānī; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alān, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanān mā kalahān mā viggahān mā vivādan ti. Tatīyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassānī; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān annuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥhasamayān nivāsetvā patta-cīvarān ādāya Kosambīn¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyān piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattān piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto senā-sanān saṁsāmetvā pattacīvarān ādāya t̥hutako va imā gāthā² abhāsi:—

¹ So S; S' Kosambiyān, as usual. ² Cf I Vin. 319; Udāna p. 61, Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330, III Jāṭaka 488, S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci māññatha, ²
Saṅghasminṇi bhijjamānas-	nāññaṃ bhūyo amaññharuṃ ³
minṇi	
Pammutthā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ	yena nītā na taṃ vidū.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	aṇi maṃ ahāsi me,—
Ye + taṃ upanayhanti	veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	aṇi maṃ ahāsi me,—
Ye taṃ na upanayhanti ⁵	veraṃ tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	samnantidha ⁶ kudācanaṃ,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayaṃ ettha yamāmaṃ; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhucchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhaṇahārino
Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ	tesaṃ pi hoti saṅgati;
Kasmā tuṃhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nīpakāṃ sahā-	saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri-
yāṃ	dhīraṃ,
Abhūbhuyya sabbāni pariṣsa-	careyya ten' attamano satī-
yāṃ	mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nīpakāṃ sa-	saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri-
hāyāṃ	dhīraṃ,
Rūjā va ratthaṃ vijitam pa-	eko care mātāṅg' araññe va
hāya	nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo,	na 'tthu bāle sahāyatā;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araññe
	va nāgo ti.

¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va unā gāthā bhāsivā yena Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu: sampajāno ti samāno; Si S^v samajano. ² Bu māññatha. ³ So Bu; Si S^v amaññatha. ⁴ So S^v Bu; Si adda ca. ⁵ So S^v; Si ye ca taṃ na up. ⁶ Si samnant¹ idha. ⁷ So S^v Bu; Si yamāmaṃ. ⁸ So S^v; Si pāṇā harā (as S¹ before correction). ⁹ Si tuṃhākaṃ. ¹⁰ So S^v; Si satimā. ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopākāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna āsanañ paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānañ Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantañ Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamānīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Bhagum dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampaharīsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavarīsadāyo ten' upasāṅkami. 'Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo* Pācīnavarīsadāye viharanti Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañ dāyam pāvasi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsuni akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāni etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyam āyasmantañ ca Kimbilam etad avoca Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacivarāni paṭiggahesi, eko āsanam paññāpesi, eko pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdissa. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantañ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathīti?'

* Cf Vol I. p 205 for follg

* S: Kimbilo

khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante, piṇḍakena kīlamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayam, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham evarūpelī¹ sabrahmacārīṇi saddhūhi viharāmīti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āvasmantesu mettam kīyakammam paccupaṭṭhitam āvī e' eva raho ca, mettam vacikammam,² mettam manokammam paccupaṭṭhitam āvī e' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Yannūnāham sakam cittam nikkhupitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattēyyam ti. So kho abham, bhante, sakam cittam nikkhupitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kīyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kumbilo Bhagavantam etad avocam: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham . . . *etc.* *as above* ekañ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evam kho mayam, bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadumānā³ khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Siddhi sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā itāpuno pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si addh. paccupaṭṭhitam āvī e' eva raho ca

eti ita

² Si² here sampassantā itī.

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumbe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātum¹ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati, appahante vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātum² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā³ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti, sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācari bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam⁵ dhammīyā kathāya sannisi-dāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimānassadhammā alamariyaññāpadassanaviseso⁶ adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittaṃ na paṭivijjhāmāti

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittaṃ paṭivijjhitabbaṃ Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhīsambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S²⁷ omit passage in brackets.

² Si omits

³ Si

substitutes vaccaḡgaḡam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf supra p 130. Si adds.

piṇḍiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

⁵ S²⁷ s—iyā.

na cirass eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Thīuamiddham kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Chambhitattam kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattam udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'ham tathā karissā-

¹ So Si; S² omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyuñ.

³ Si tato nidānañ; S² ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yatbā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me ndapādi, ubhillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nīdhimukham gavesanto sakideva paṇca nīdhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṇ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me ndapādi, ubhillādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me ndapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Accāraddhaviṇyaṇ kho me ndapādi, accāraddhaviṇyādhikarapaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāham gaccheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṇyaṇ ndapādi accāraddhaviṇyādhikarapaṇ ca . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan na accāraddhaviṇyan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi : Atilinaviṇyaṇ kho me

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si ubbīlam throughout.

² S^v continue :

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. ³ So Si (corr) , Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya)

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarapaṇi ca . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakani sithilani ganheyya, so tassa * hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyani udapādi . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi.) So 'hani tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . na accāraddhaviriyani na atilīnaviriyani ti. So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhani, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikarapaṇi ca pana . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So 'hani tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . na atilīnaviriyani na abhijappā ti. So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhani, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So 'hani tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . na abhijappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇi c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. Tassa mayhani, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi ti? Tassa mayhani, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattaṇi kho me rūpānaṇi udapādi . . dassanaṇi ca rūpānaṇi. So 'hani tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṇi rūpānaṇi ti. So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchani cittaassa upakkilesani pajahimi; Amanasikāro cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṇi cittaassa upakkilesani pajahimi; Thīnamiddhani cittaassa upakkilesa ti . . pajahimi; Chambutattaṇi . . pajahimi; Ubbhāvaṇi . . pajahimi; Duṭṭhallaṇi . . pajahimi; Accāraddhaviriyani . . pajahimi; Atilīnaviriyani . . pajahimi; Abhijappā . . pajahimi; Nānattasaṇṇā . . pajahimi; Atinijjhāyitattaṇi rūpānaṇi

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Yasmuñ kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikarivā obhāsanimittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmuñ panāhañ samaye obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikarivā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Yasmuñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittena cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmuñ pana samaye apparitto me samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattuñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . . pahīno ahosi, Chāmbhutattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam . . . pahīno ahosi, Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-raddhaviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahosi, Abhiyappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi, Atimijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atimijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi. Ye kho me cittaṣṣa upakkilesā,¹ te me 'pahīnā. Handa dānāham tividhena samādhim bhāvemīti.² So kho aham, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāram samādhim bhāvesmī, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhim bhāvesmī, avitakkam pi avicāram samādhim bhāvesmī, sappītikam pi samādhim bhāvesmī, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesmī, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhim bhāvesmī, upekkhāsahagatam pi samādhim bhāvesmī. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītko³ pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekkhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nāpañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Akuppā me vinnutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddha Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM + ATTHAMAṆ.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa, in each clause.
Upakkilesasuttam

² Si bhāvesmī ti. ³ Si adds pi
⁴ So Si Bu, Sv (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥhāsī dukkatakammakārī.² No ce taṇi, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaḥhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañi³ paṇḍitā jāneyyum. Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti⁴ Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti Sace, bhikkhave, bālo saḥhāyaṃ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁵ vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁶ jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī⁷ boti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

⁶ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāruṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ hārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S¹ Bu, Si S¹ bālap. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I Ang 102 Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.
³ So S¹, Si ke nañi here and infra. ⁴ So S¹, Si rathiyā Cf vol. II. 108. ⁵ So S¹ Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf for this list I Anguttara 47, Mūlinda 197. ⁷ So S¹, S¹ k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kannanāsūn pi chindante, balaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḥsamainsikam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khāīpataccinikam pi karonte, paḥghaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena¹ pi telena osiṇcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṇi āgucārūṇi gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhaminā maṃ, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Maṃ ce pi rājāno jāneyyuh, maṃ pi rājāno gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyuh, kasāhi pi tāleyyuh, vettehi pi tāleyyuh,³ asinā pi chindeyyun ti —Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ⁴ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya⁵ vā semānaṃ yaṇi 'ssa pubbe pāpakāṃ kammāṃ kāyena duccarītāṃ vācāya duccarītāṃ manasā duccarītāṃ, tāṃ 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭhavīyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṇi 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti ² Si tāleyyuh
—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyum, asinā sīsaiṇ chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{tr}, Si p—uḷham, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyam.

kāni kamamāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti. Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttānaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttānānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatvā pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattājiṃ kandatī sammohanā āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatīyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatāni vimipātāni nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anuṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anuṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidāṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā jāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca. Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahe tvā rañño dasseyyūṃ. Ayaṃ te, deva, cora āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ payehi, tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho maṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ evaṃ vadeyya. Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayāni sattisatena haneyyūni. Tañhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittañ pāṇimattañ pāsāpāñ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tañhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyañ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayañ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantañ pabbatarājānañ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānañ dukkhañ domanassañ paṭisañvedeti, tañhi nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kārānañ karonti; tattañ ayokhilañ hatthe gamenti tattañ ayokhilañ duttiye hatthe gamenti tattañ ayokhilañ pāde gamenti tattañ ayokhilañ duttiye pāde gamenti, tattañ ayokhilañ majhe wasimñ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ nirayapālā sañvesetvā³ kūṭhārīñ⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā uddhañ pādāñ adho sirāñ ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjahtāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^v infia, Si, and S^v here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā, Si samvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kudhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippa—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammam. ⁷ S^v sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibbatta bhāgaso mita ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍā¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitvaṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhaṅkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhaṅkhā?—Assā goṇā gadraḥhā ajā migā, ye vā paṇ² aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhaṅkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammaṃ karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ sabhavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhaṅkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhaṅkhā; te dūrato va gūthagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhuti-gandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhaṅkhā; te dūrato va gūtha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183

² So Sī; S² ahūti Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabbakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabbakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānaṃ saṃvattanā uppijati ye te sattā gūthabbakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre miyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre miyanti?—Kiṭṭhā pulavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre miyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānaṃ saṃvattanā uppijati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre miyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jiyanti udakasmim miyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jiyanti udakasmim miyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇṇumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jiyanti udakasmim miyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānaṃ saṃvattanā uppijati ye te sattā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jiyanti udakasmim miyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jiyanti asucismim miyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jiyanti asucismim miyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūṭunacche vā jāyanti pūṭunacche vā jiyanti pūṭunacche vā miyanti; pūṭikunape vā, pūṭikummaṣe vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS

² Si adds. ye vā pan' . . miyanti

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā
kāyassa bhedaṁ parāṃ maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ
upparjati ye te sattā asucisīnīṃ jāyanti asucisīnīṃ jīyanti
asucisīnīṃ mīyanti.

Anekapaṇḍāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracehāna-
yonikathāṃ katheyyāṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na
sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpupitūṃ yāva dakkhā tiracehāna-
yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ
samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthiṃ vāto pacchu-
mena saṃhareyya pacchiṃ vāto puratthupena saṃhareyya
uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena
saṃhareyya; tat' aṃsa kāpo kacchapo, so vassasatassa¹
accayena sakīṃ ummujjeyya.—Taññi kum maññatha, bhik-
khave? Api nu so kāpo kacchapo amukasmīṃ ekacchiggaḥ
yuge gīvāṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno
accayenāti.

Khippitaraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāpo kacchapo
amukasmīṃ ekacchiggaḥ yuge gīvāṃ paveseyya, ato
dubbalaṭṭhārīhaṃ, bhikkhave, manus-sattāṃ vadāmi sakīṃ
vinipātataḥena bīlena. Taññi kassa hetu? Na h' ettha,
bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā sammacariyā kusīlakariyā
puñṇakariyā, aññamaññākhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati
dubbalaṃtārīkā². Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci
karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manus-sattāṃ āgacchati,
yāni tāni nīcakulāni—camḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā
vepakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkasakulāni vā
tathārūpe kule paccājayati dīḍḍe appannapīṇabhogane
kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena glā-acchādo lābhhati. So ca
hoti dubbhiṃ duddisīko oloṭṭimako bhvābīdho kāpo vā kuni
vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhalato vā na lābhi annassa pānassa vat-

¹ So add vassasatassassa vassavattasatassassa. ² So Si.
³ dubbalaḍḍhikā. ⁴ Si venukulāni, ⁵ venakulāni
(I vol p 18)

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa; so kāyena¹ duccaritaṃ caratī vācāya duccaritaṃ caratī manasā duccaritaṃ caratī; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam² pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandhaṃ³ nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggahe yam so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggahe yam so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā⁴ bālabbhūmi.

Tin' unāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣsa subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuhū: Paṇḍito ayam bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaabhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti. Paṇḍito ayam bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. So kho so, bhikkhave, ayam paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinnō hoti rathiyāya vā nisinnō hoti siṅghātake vā nisinnō hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tajaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathāṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s

Si andhubandham.

omits; S^v ca. Cf supra p 163

² So S^v Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig");

³ Si kevalā p here and in fine

⁴ Si

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatāṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāpo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātābbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, inajjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti². Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ puratthimāṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇāṃ disāṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇāṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disāṃ pavattati — pe — pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disāṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅganiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanāṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅganiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu . Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatāṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja , anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha . Pāpo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivajjitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājā dhiṇāṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ akkhaḃhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayaṃnānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaṃ so sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhimā vahaṃgamo Upasatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ pasīdati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, saccaḃ damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhuttaṃ (bis) Cl. S.B.E. xi, 253 (note) ² Si
ahesum. ³ Si (but not Bu) adda disaṃ ⁴ Si tam evaṃ

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusamīyāyitvā¹ tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Divāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati: Bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusamīyāyitvā tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭa hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṃsamāno caturaṅgimū senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggam āropetvā rattandhakāratimīsāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesum. Divā ti maññamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky}; Sī anupariyāyitva
Valahako

² So S^{ky} Bu; Sī

³ Sī adds sā.

kesi¹ nātithulā nātikilī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañ
vaṇṇañ appattā dibbañ vaṇṇañ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave,
itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-
thāpi nāma tūlapiccenno vā kappāsapiccenno vā. Tassa kho
pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa site uphāni gattāni honti,
uphe sitāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave,
itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato
uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthi-
ratanañ rañño cakkavattissa pubbutthāyini³ hoti pacchāni-
pātini⁴ kullikārapaṭṭissāyini⁵ manāpacārinī⁶ piyavādinī. Tañ
kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rājānañ cakkavattun
manasā pi no aticarati kuto⁷ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave,
cakkavattissa evarūpañ itthiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gaha-
patiratanañ pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajāñ dibbañ
cakkhu pātubhavati yena niddhiñ passati⁸ sassāmikam⁹ pi
assāmikam¹⁰ pi. So rājānañ cakkavattun upasāṃkamanivā
evam āha: Apposukko tvam, deva, hohi, ahañ te dhanena
dhanakaraṇiyanā karissāmi. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave,
rājū cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanāñ vimānasaṃāno
nāvañ abhīrūhivā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotāñ ogahetvā¹¹
gahapatiratanāñ etad avoca. Attho me, gahapati, hirañña-
savayūnenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīrañ nāvā upetūti.
—Idh¹² eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasavayūnenāti.—Atha
kho nañ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanāñ ubbho hatthehi
udakāñ¹³ onisītvā pūrañ hiraññasavayūpassa kumbhun
uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattun evam āha: Alam ettāvatā
mahārāja; katañ ettāvatā mahīrya; pūjitañ ettāvatā¹⁴
mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā
gahapati; kamañ ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitañ ettāvatā
gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ
gahapatiratanāñ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa paṇḍi-

¹ Si nātikā. Cf. vol. II. 121.

² Si nātikā.

³ Si adda pana.

⁴ Si S². Si ozāhuvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S² omittit this line.

Ataramāno, eāraṭhi, pesehi yathā 'haṃ hrāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāni paṣseyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāyā iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatoniḍānāni sukhaṃ somanassāni paṭisaṃvediyethā?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratauena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatoniḍānāni sukhaṃ somanassāni paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko paṇa vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni pāṇimattāni pāsāṇāni gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāni pabbatarājānāni upaniḍhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upaniḍhim pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ ' rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatoniḍānāni sukhaṃ somanassāni paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ dībassa sukhaṃ upaniḍhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upaniḍhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manussattāni āgacchati, yaṃ tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati addhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthiassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāni carati vācya sucaritāni carati manasā sucaritāni carati, so

¹ S² omit. St. Ayaṃ.

² S¹ addhe

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggabena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccbeyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ayam, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti

BĀLAPAṇḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṂ

130.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majhe tṛito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaheṇa satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi :—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naññ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī
—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ
maraṇā pettivisayaññ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā
tīracchānayoninñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā āpāyāññ
duggatiññ vinipātāññ nīrayāññ upapannā ti.

* Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, nīrayāpālā nānābhāsu gahetvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayaññ, deva, puriso ametteyyo
asāvañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhāpaccayī; massa devo
daṇḍāññ paṇetūti.]*

Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamāññ devadūtaññ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvāññ addasa manussesu paṭhamāññ devadūtaññ pātubhūtaññ
ti?—So evaṃ āha . Nāddasaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, na tvāññ
addasa manussesu dāharāññ kumārāññ mandāññ uttānaseyya-
kāññ sake muttakarīse palipannaññ semānaññ ti?—So evaṃ
āha : Addasaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na³ etad āhosi . Ahaññ pi kho 'mhi jāti-
dhammo jītiññ anatito, bandhāññ kalyāṇāññ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha . Nāsakkhissaññ, bhante,
pamādasatāññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā . Taggha tvāññ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā taññ pamattaññ . Taññ kho paññ te
etaññ pāpāññ kammaññ n⁴ eva mātaraṃ kataññ na pītaṃ

* Cf. I. Ang. 134, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. * Si omit the bracketed passage.

* Si omits here and infra.

katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagīyā katañ na mittāmaccehi, katañ na nātisālohutehi katañ na samanabrāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ, tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedissasīti

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjtvā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ tī?—So evam āha. Nāddasañ, bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā asītikam vā navutikam vā vassasatīkam vā jātiyā^{*} juppañ gopānasivañkañ bhoggañ daṇḍaparāyanañ pavedhamānañ gacchantañ āturañ gatayobbanañ khaṇḍadantañ paṭtake-sañ vilūnañ khaṭṭamsirañ⁺ valīnañ tilakāhatagattañ tī?—So evam āha. Addasañ bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha. Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jarāñ anatīto, haṇḍāham kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā tī?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissañ, bhante; pamā-dassam, bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha. Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pāmattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātārā katañ na pitarā katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagīyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na nātisālohutehi katañ na samanabrāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ, tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjtvā samangāhivā samanubhāsivā tatiyañ devadūtañ samanguñjati samangāhati samanubhāsati.

* S^v omīti asītīkam . . . jātiyā.

+ So Sⁱ, S^v khali-

tañsirovañnam.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadū-
 tani pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti —
 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa,
 na tvaṃ addāsa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ
 dukkhitaṃ bālīyagāṇaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ
 semānaṃ aṇṇehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aṇṇehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ
 ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te
 viṃṇussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi : Aham pi kho
 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; haṇḍhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ
 karaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-
 khissaṃ bhante ; pamādaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhik-
 khave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādatāya
 na kalyāṇaṃ akāsa kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ
 ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ . Taṃ
 kho pana te etarū pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na
 pitarū kataṃ nā bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na
 mittāmaṃkataṃ na nātisālohithehi kataṃ na samapa-
 brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etarū pāpaṃ
 kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ hieva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedh-
 sassi

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ
 samannyuñjtvā samanugāhīva samanubhāsītvā catutthaṃ
 devadūtaṃ samannyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati .
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ
 devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ
 bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha
 Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ
 āgucāriṃ gahetvā yividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kasāhi
 pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhulandakehi pi .

(*icc., as p. 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti ?
 —So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, tassa
 te viṃṇussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi . Ye kira
 bho pāpakāṃ kammāṃ karonti, te dūṭh' eva dhamme
 evarūpā yividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kammāga pana

parattha . handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha Nāsakkhissam bhante; pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā, taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipīkam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samannuyuñjivā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samannuyuñjati samanugāhati samannbhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam devadūtam pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evam āha . Nāddasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu utthamā vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhamātakam¹ viññakam vipībhakajātaṃ ti?—So evam āha: Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññessa sato mahallakassa na etad aho si . Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anātito; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha . Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipīkam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam devadūtam samannuyuñjivā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā tūpā hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapīti pañcaviññābandho-

¹ Si uddhamātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasānaṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃhesitvā kuṭṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosuraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjalitāya saṃjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ saṃjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi, so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhuyā pakkhupanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya saṃjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇud-dehakāṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakāṃ paccamāno sakun pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakun pi adho gacchati sakun pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhupanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāga so mūḍo
 Ayopākārapariyānto ayaṣā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
 Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tṭṭhati sabbaḍā⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthumāya bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalutvā paccummāya bhūtiyā paṭisaññāti; paccummāya bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalutvā puratthumāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words. so tattha dukkhā—pe—

² Si gahetvā, as S² infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putuk*) p. 167 supra Cf. I Ang. 111

tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Gūṭhanirayo. So tattha papa-
tati.¹ Tasmīṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūṭhaniraye sūcimukhā
pāṇā chavīṃ chindanti, chavīṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti,
cammaṃ chetvā maṇṣaṃ chindanti, maṇṣaṃ chetvā nahā-
ruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ
chetvā atthumūjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā
kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ
pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūṭhanirayassa samanā-
tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Kukkuṭanirayo. So tattha papa-
tati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca
tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byanti-
hoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuṭanirayassa sama-
nantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Simbāhvanarā uddhaṣi yojā-
nam nggatarā² soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittāṃ sampajjalitaṃ
saṃyotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tattha ūropenti pi oropenti pi. So
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ
karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbāhvanassa samanā-
tarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanarā. So tattha
pavisati. Tassa vāteritāṃ pattāṃ hatthaṃ pi chindanti
pādāṃ pi chindanti batthapādāṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇaṃ pi
chindanti nāsāṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindanti. So
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ
karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanā-
tarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papa-
tati. So tattha anusotaṃ pi vuyhati paṇṇasotaṃ pi vuyhati
anusotapaṇṇasotaṃ pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā
kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ
pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā bahseṇa³ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (etc.) S^{iv}; Si patati
yojanasamuggataṃ ² S^{iv} omī.

³ So S^{iv}. Si uccam
⁴ So S^{iv} Si. S^{iv} bahseṇa.

ritvā¹ thale patitthāpetvā evam āhamsu: Ambho purisa, knū icchasīti²—So evam āha. Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā tattena ,ayosaṅkunā mukham vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattān lohagulanā mukhe pakkhipanti ādittān sampajjalitān sañjotibhūtān. Tassa³ oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram⁴ pi dayhati, antam pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adhobbhāgā mikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālān karoti yāva na taṃ pāpān kammaṃ byantibhoti.

Tau enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā evam āhamsu: Ambho purisa, knū icchasīti²—So evam āha Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattān tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittān sampajjalitān sañjotibhūtān. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram pi dayhati, antān pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adhobbhāgā mikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālān karoti yāva na taṃ pāpān kammaṃ byantibhoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nrayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbān, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahoṣi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakān kammān karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti⁵:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussatān labheyyān, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahān sammāsambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantān payirupāseyyān, so ca me Bhagavā dhammān deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammān ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tuṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nānāssa⁶ samayassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; apī ca⁶ yad eva me sāmānītān, sāmānīdītthān, sāmānīviditān,—tam evāhaṃ vadāmiṃti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si So tassa

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S², Si kariyanti

⁵ Si adds kassaci

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattāni socanti	hinakāyūpagā * narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanāni
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḍḍutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkhāni upaccagun ti

DEVADŪTASUTTAÑ DAŚAMAÑ

SUŚSĀTAVAGGO TATIYO

131.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Taṃ supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.
Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhīraṇi asaṃkappaṇi	taṃ vidvā * manubrūhaye
Aj' eva kaccam ātappaṇi ;	ko jaṇiṃ maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evānivihāraṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

* So S^o ; Bu h—kā, Si h—upagī.

* Si viddhā

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti, evaṃsañño evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṅkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhārati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaṃdhammassa akovido sappurisaṃdhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā rūpaṃ, rūpasuṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saṃhāraṃ attato samanupassati, saṃhāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā saṃhāraṃ, saṃhāya vā attānaṃ, saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

saiṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā saiṅkhāre, saiṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attanī vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme viñito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attanī vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saiṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attanī vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappapīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmiṃti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMASĪ

132.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sīvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tenā kho pana samayeṃ āyasmā Ānando upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti sūnat-

tejesi sampahāṁseti, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāya paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasāṁkami, upasāṁkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīti?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi: Yathākathaṁ pana tvaya, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīti?

Evam kho ahaṁ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṁ samādapesuṁ samuttejesuṁ sampahāṁsesuṁ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāsīṁ:—

Atitāṁ nānvāgameyya,	naṇṇapaṭikaṁkhe anāgataṁ
Yad atitam pahīnaṁ taṁ,	appattaṁ ca anāgataṁ.
Paccuppannaṁ ca yo dham-	tattba, tattha vipassati,
maṁ	
Asaṁhīraṁ asaṁkappaṁ	taṁ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccāṁ ātappaṁ;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṁ suve?
Na hi no saṁgarāṁ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṁ ātappaṁ	ahorattam atanditaṁ
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, atitāṁ anvāgameṭi? Evarūpo ahoṣiṁ atitam addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneṭi; evaṁ-vedano ahoṣiṁ atitam addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneṭi,

. . . (*dc., as in foregoing Sutta*) . . . Evarū kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīraṭi.

* Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (*dc., as above*) . . .
 Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṃ samādapesuṃ samuttejesuṃ sampahaṃsesuṃ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvam, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe— Evam kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappatīkaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Atthimmo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTANĀ¹ DUTIYANĀ

¹ So Si Bu; S² Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samuddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ uthitā kho 'sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca Tvam pan', āvuso, dbāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Aham pi kbo, bhikkhu, na dbāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dbāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganṇāhu tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; pariyaṇuṇāhu tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; dbārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeṣo ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti

Idam avoca sā devatā; idam vtvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro
 atthāsīni gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha² kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*etc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idam vtvā tatth³ ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante,
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca dese-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atitani nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atitaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattañ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhitaṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-in-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ,	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve ⁴
Na hi no saṅgarama tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evamvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniṃ

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vtvā Sugato utthāy'
 āsanā vihāraṃ pavisa.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad abhosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhī-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajīvā
 utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho

Atitani nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>etc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniṃ

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhaptuṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkameyyāma upasamkamitvā āyasmautaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkamuṃsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddham sammodhūsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisidhūsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocūṃ:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavṛṭṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ acirapakkaṇṭassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavṛṭṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi. Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhuko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S² add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse
 sāram pariyesitabbaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
 —Āyasmantānaṃ Satthaṃ sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
 taṃ atisīvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitābbaṃ maññetha
 So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaiṃ passati cakkhu-
 bhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
 atthassa nunnetā amatassa dātā dhammassānī Tathāgato.
 So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti² yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
 etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
 reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti
 kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
 Yathā' no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
 Api c' āyaṃ Māhā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sarāvaṇṇito
 saṃbhāvito³ ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'
 āyasmā Māhā-Kaccāno māsā Bhagavatā saṃkhattena
 uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
 vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Māhā-
 Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha,
 bhāsiṃsāmīti —Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Māhā-Kaccānassa paccassosiṃ. —Āyasmā Māhā-Kaccāno
 etad avoca —

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhattena uddesaṃ
 uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā
 vihāraṃ pavuṭṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

—māsā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhattena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ āpānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ S^v pariyesitaṃ yaṃ

² Si ahoṣi.

khuin¹ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha cbanda-rāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jvāḥ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgameti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāga-patiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgameti Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jvāḥ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgameti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilād-dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇḍahati; cetaso paṇḍhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭi-kaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jvāḥ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S² S¹ cakkhu
S² usually rūpaṃ.

² S¹ Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhūṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhūṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhūṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayaṃ etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S² tass' eva paccuppa.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhiattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati — Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho?

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

umassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto, Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṃkamivā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyūthātī.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anuudutvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamuṃesaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ usiddhisaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocaṃ : Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

tesaṃ no, bhante, aṃhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahoṃ : Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya,

nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (cf., as above) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhāttassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāmi. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpamāṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi tam evam evam byākareyyam yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' eva tassa * attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTASĪ 2 TATTHASĪ.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasā ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavap̃ṇo kevalakappuṃ Nigrodhārānaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūto kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

* So S; S^a so c' etassa

* So Bu; Si omits Mala,

S^a Mahākaccānattharassa Bhaddekarattasuttanto

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa
 nddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi
 Bhaddekarattassa nddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Ahañ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa
 nddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu,
 Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā
 Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvam, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddeka-
 rattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāva-
 tihsesu vibhātī Pāricehattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasīlayaṇi.
 Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatihsānañ Bhaddekarattassa
 nddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsī.

Atitāñ nānvāgameyya,
 Yad atitāñ pahīnañ tañ,
 Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-
 mañ

Asambhirañ asambhutañ
 App' eva kiccāñ ātappañ,
 Na hi no saṅgārañ tena
 Evañvibhārañ ātappañ
 Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappaṭikañkhe anūgatañ,
 appattañ ca anūgatañ,
 tattha tattha vipassati,

tañ vidvā-m-annubrūhaye.
 ko jaññā maraṇaṇ suve '
 mahāsenena maccunā.
 ahorattañ atanditañ
 santo ācikkhate muntī.

Tvañ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo
 gāthā Uggūḍhāñ tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa nddesañ
 ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyaṇupāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddeka-
 rattassa nddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca, dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu,
 Bhaddekarattassa nddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasambhito,
 bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa nddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrah-
 macariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vata
 tatth' ev' antaradhīti.

Ata kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiya accayena
 senāsanañ samāśructvā pattaśvarañ ādāya yena Sāvatthi

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosmi atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*cf.* as in No. 131, pp 183-9) . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sarūhīratī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaññīti

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyaṃ vāharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ūrūme. Atha
kho Subho māpava Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāhikaṃ, upasāhikamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammohi
sammohaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māpavo Todeyya-
putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,
hetti ko pīceyyo yena maṃsēṇaṃ yeva sataṃ maṃsa-
bhūtāpaṃ dissati hīnapapātā²? Dissanti hi, bho Gotama,
maṃsā appīyukā, dissanti dighīyukā; dissanti balyā-
bādhā,³ dissanti appābīdhā, dissanti dubbapā, dissanti
vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā;
dissanti appalbhogā, dissanti malābhogā; dissanti nicāku-
linā, dissanti nēcākulīnā, dissanti dappanā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu, S¹ Lomasakaṅgiyatīherassa Bhaddekarattiya
suttanto

² Si omits.

³ Si balyā, here et infra.

⁴ Si appapānā.

paññāvanto * Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtanāṃ dissati hīnappaṇītataṃ ti?

•Kaṃmassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyidā kammayonī kammabandhū kaminapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītataṃ ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānaṃ. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsiṃsāmi ti —Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi —Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātipātī hoti luḍḍo lohitaṇṇī, hatapahate nivuttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādhupena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ mrayāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ mrayāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati * appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipatlā, yadidaṃ pāpātipātī-hoti luḍḍo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivuttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibbataṇḍo nibbata-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vīharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādhupena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipatlā yadidaṃ pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā

* Si paññāv

* Si paccājāyati

paṭivirato hoti mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. . .

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso' vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha 'paccājāyati' bāvha-bādho hoti Bavhābādhasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ appābādho hoti. Appābādhasamvattanikā esā aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisaṃjati kuppati byāpajati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbāṇo hoti. Dubbāṇasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādhiko hoti. Pāsādikasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā amassā-
manako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapū-
janāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. So tena
kammena . . sugatini . mahesakkho hoti Mahesak-
khasamivattanikā . . na issam bandhati

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yōnam
mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam.¹ So tena
kammena . apāyam . appabhogo hoti Appabhog-
samivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam seyyāva-
sathapadipeyyam So tena kammena sugatini
mahābhogo hoti Mahābhogasamivattanikā seyyāvasa-
thapadipeyyam.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti
atimāni abhivādetabbam na abhivādeti paccutthātabbam na
paccuttheti āsanārahassa āsamam na deti maggārahassa
na maggam deti sakkātabbam na sakkaroti garukā
tabbam na garukaroti mānetabbam na māneti pūjetabbam
na pūjeti. So tena kammena apāyam . nīkākulino-
hoti. Nīkākulinasamivattanikā . pūjetabbam na pūjeti

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho
hoti anatimāni abhivādetabbam abhivādeti pūjetabbam
pūjeti. So tena kammena sugatini uccākulino
hoti Uccākulinasamivattanikā pūjetabbam pūjeti

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam
upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti Kham, bhante, kusalam ?
Kham akusalam ? Kham sāvajjam ? Kham anivajjam ? Kham
sevitabbam ? Kham na sevitaḷḷam ? Kham me kaviramānam
dīgharattam alutāya dukkhāya hoti ? Kham vā pana me
kaviramānam dīgharattam lutāya sukhāya hoti ? So tena
kammena apāyam dappamāno hoti Dappamā-
samivattanikā lutāya sukhāya hoti ?

¹ Si seyyavasatham * Si nīkākulino, Ac Si kaviramānam
VOL. III 11

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti: Kuṃ, bhante, kusalāṃ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatṃ . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattāṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattāṃ upaneti; bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti, dubbappaṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbappaṇattāṃ upaneti; pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattāṃ upaneti, appesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattāṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattāṃ upaneti; appabhogasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattāṃ upaneti, mahābhogasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattāṃ upaneti; nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattāṃ upaneti; uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattāṃ upaneti; duppaṇṇisaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattāṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇisaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattāṃ upaneti.

Kammaṇakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajitī yadidaṃ hinappapītatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikknjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhntīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāṃ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṇa ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gataṃ ti.

CŪḲAKAMMAVIDHAŪSASUTTAṂ : PAÑCAMAṂ.

' So S² S¹; Bu : Subh¹suttaṃ pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaḍḍa-gāsuttan ti pi vuccati

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhūn sammōdi sammōdanīyān katham sārāṇīyān vītisāretvā ekamantān nisīdi Ekamantān nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhī yāvatako ahoṣi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhūn kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbān āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantān Samiddhīn etad avoca: Atthi kho imān, āvuso Samiddhī, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantān dassanāya Āyān', āvuso Samiddhī, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamēyyāma, upasāṃkamitvā etam atthān Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissatī, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmātī

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhī āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhī yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamuṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīduṃsu. Ekamantān nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhūn kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbān Bhagavato ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantān Ānandān etad avoca. Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpān iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisaṃ Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekamēsaṃ byākato ti.

Evān vutte āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantān etad avoca: Sacc pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmīn ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantān Ānandān āmantesi. Passa kho tvān, Ānanda, massa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummuaggamū. Aññāsam kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyī moghapuriso ummuḍḍamāno ayoniso ummuḍḍissatī; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayān,² Ānanda, Samiddhī moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bū (ādimhi yeva), Sī ādim yeva.
S^k yvayam

² So Sī,

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanīkaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanīkaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanīkaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapariso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa samānā vyākareyya. Apu c', Ānanda, ke ca¹ aññatitthiyapariibbājakā bilā avyattā ke ca² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, supeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhānantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dbāressanti.

Tena h', Ānanda, supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo sativijjānāṃ lokasīnhi. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhinijhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyamaṃ dugataṃ vimpiṭaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan, Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*de., as in foregoing paragraph*) micchādītthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugataṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap : S² khōññe titthi corr to none t
S² khōññe ti

² So di MSS

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*Id.*, *as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhūṃ phusati, yatthā samāhite citte dibbena cakkbunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyūṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādūṃ pisuṇāvācūṃ pharusāvācūṃ samphappalāpiṃ abbi-jjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannam. So evam āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāṇi kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhāṃ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyūṃ . . . pisuṇāvācūṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannam² ti. So³ evam āha —Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ nāñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ūtāṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhāṃ sāmaṃ viditāṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññāṇaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apaham (which S^{vy} read infra). S^{vy} here apayam. ² Si omits.

³ S^{vy} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{vy}; Bu

"parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena", Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paramassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīn adinnādāyīn—pe—micchādīṭṭhīn, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīn saggān lokān upapannān. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi ducceṇitassa vipāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīn adinnādāyīn—pe—micchādīṭṭhīn, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīn saggān lokān upapannān ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīn saggān lokān oppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesān nāpan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ nātān sāmañ dīṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tatta thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

. Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pbarusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūn avyāpannacattañ sammādīṭṭhīn, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīn saggān lokān upapannān. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi senceṇitassa vipāko, apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādīṭṭhīn, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīn saggān lokān upapannān ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīn saggān lokān oppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesān nāpan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ nātān sāmañ dīṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tatta thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pañ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ So S¹ S² . S³ here and infra, sa kho.

galani passati idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vimpatāṃ nayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vimpatāṃ upapannaṃ ti So evaṃ āha Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ . moghaṃ aññaṃ ti

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāṃ kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pānātipātūṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vimpatāṃ upapannaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha. Yo kira bho pānātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatūṃ vimpatāṃ nayaṃ uppajjatīti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesuṃ ñāyaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ hātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ vīditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinviṣṣa voharati: Idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi Taiṃ kassa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāyaṃ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāṃ kammāni na 'tthi duccarita-tassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pānātipātūṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatūṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pānātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatūṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam űāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam űātam sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge űāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Attā kira bho kalyāṇam kammāmi, attā sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sngatim saggaṃ lokam upapannam ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sngatim saggaṃ lokam appajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha. Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam űāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam űātam sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge naṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇam kammāmi na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapannam ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhū, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam appajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha.

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṇi ñātāmi . . moghaṃ aññān ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñapaṇi hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ mrayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ mrayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭvirato—pe—sammādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{ky}, S₁ (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{ky} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti uppajjaṁ vā apare vā paṇyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṁ puggalo idha pāpātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so idha pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti uppajjaṁ vā apare vā paṇyāye

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi ' kammaṁ abhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsaṁ; atthi kammaṁ abhabbaṁ bhabbābhāsaṁ², atthi kammaṁ bhabbaṁ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṁ ca, atthi kammaṁ bhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsaṁ ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Anando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAṆ

137.

Evam me suttaṁ Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca Saṁyatanavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi Taṁ supātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

¹ So Si S² natthi.

² So Si Bu S² abh

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atthādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā 'Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati So vuccati voggācariyānaṃ aumtaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanaṇṇavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ¹ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ² sotaviññāṇaṃ ghāṇaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Atthādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—, ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S³ Bu, S¹ cakkhivāt

idaṃ niccāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaiṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaiṃ.

Taṃ satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaiṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaiṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti¹ Tassa sāvaka na sussaṃyanti,² na sotaiṃ odahanti, na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavaṁsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaiṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevathāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaiṃ upādāya Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti Tassa ekacce sāvaka na sussaṃyanti na sotaiṃ odahanti na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Ekacce sāvaka sussaṃyanti sotaiṃ odahanti añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamaṇo hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad uhhayaṃ³ abhinivajjetvā so⁴ npekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyaiṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti Tassa sāvaka sussaṃyanti sotaiṃ odahanti añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamaṇo c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavaṁsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno.⁵ Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaiṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussaṃyanti ² So Si. S^o omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad uhhayaṃ
³ Si omits.

138.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ' Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vō, bhikkhave, desissāmi Tam suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū, Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —Tathā 'tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭṭam ajjhattam asaṇṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhattam asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jāṭṭarāmaranadukkhassamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi —Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṇṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya, bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhattam asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jāṭṭarāmaranadukkhassamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi. Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna māyam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mabā-Kaccānaṁ etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimāsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhūṁ sammodimāsu sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimāsu Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mabā-Kaccānaṁ etad avocun. — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṁ pavittṭho Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṁ caramāno mahato rukkhasa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamā' eva mūlaṁ atikamma khandhaṁ sākāphalā'ce sārāṁ pariyesitabbaṁ maññeyya,—evaṁ-sampadam idaṁ. Āyasmantānaṁ Satthaṁ sammukhābhūte taṁ Bhagavantaṁ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṁ paṭipucchitabbaṁ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cak-khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ yeva etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cak-khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ yeva etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā vo Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārināñ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno maṇṣa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajitvā. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccas-osaṇa. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca.—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' ā-anā vihārañ pavuṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitāñ rūpanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ ' rūpanimittas-sādasamīyojanasamīyuttāñ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—pvhāya rasañ āyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittas-sādagathitāñ dhammanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ dhammanimittas-sādasamīyojanasamīyuttāñ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati—Evam kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṇa ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhuna rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittas-sādagathitāñ na rūpanimittas-sādasamīyojanasamīyuttāñ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṇa ti

vuccati Sotena saddhān sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhān
ghāyitvā—pe—pvhāya rasān sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭ-
ṭhabbān phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya na
dhammanimittānussārī viññāpān hoti na dhammanimittas-
sādagathitān na dhammanimittassādavimibaddhān na
dhammanimittassādasamīyojanasamīyuttān, bahiddhā viñ-
ñāpān avikkhattān avisaṭan ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso,
bahiddhā viññāpān avikkhattān avisaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati?
Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkān savicārān vivekajān pītisukhān
paṭhamajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekaja-
pītisukhānussārī viññāpān hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathi-
tān vivekajapītisukhassādavimibaddhān vivekajapītisukha-
ssādasamīyojanasamīyuttān, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti
vuccati. Puna ca parān, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārān
vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanān cetaso ekodibhāvān
avitakkān avicārān samādhijān pītisukhān dutiyajjhānān
upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānussārī
viññāpān hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitān samādhija-
pītisukhassādavimibaddhān samādhijapītisukhassādasamīyo-
janasamīyuttān, ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati. Puna
ca parān, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca
viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti
yañ tañ ariyā acikkhanti.—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti,
tatiyajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānussārī
viññāpān hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitān upekhāsukhassā-
davimibaddhān upekhāsukhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttān,
ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati. Puna ca parān,
āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubbe va somānassadomanassānān atthagamā adukkham-
asukhān upekhāsatipīrisuddhūn catutthajjhānān upasam-
pajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānussārī viññāpān
hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitān adukkhamasukhassāda-
vimibaddhān adukkhamasukhassādasamīyojanasamīyuttān,
ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso,
ajjhatañ cittañ saṅghitan ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivce' eva kāmeha —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññānaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitaṃ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā —pe— dattiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññānaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitaṃ na samādhijapītisukkhassādavimbaddhaṃ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā eva virāgā —pe— dattiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññānaṃ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitaṃ na upekkhāsukkhassādavimbaddhaṃ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa eva pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññānaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitaṃ na adukkhamasukkhassādavimbaddhaṃ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhataṃ cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, anupīdā pītiṭṭhasānā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attam vā rūpaṃ rūpaṃnaṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanāññathābhāvī rūpavipariṇānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa rūpaṃ vipariṇānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇānuparivattajā pītiṭṭhasānā dhammasanupīdā cittaṃ pītyādīya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pītyādīnā uttāsavā eva hoti vighātavā eva upekkhavā eva anupīdīya eva pītiṭṭhasānā Vedhanti.

—pe— saññāni —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇāni attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi attani vā viññāṇāni viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekkhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṇi c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvaḷo ariyāṇāni dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṇi dassāvi sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto na rūpaṇi attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā rūpaṇi na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi Tassa taṇi rūpaṇi vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā 'cittaṇi na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekkhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati Na vedanaṇi—pe—na saññāni—pe—na saṅkhāre—pe—na viññāṇāni attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā viññāṇāni na viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇi pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekkhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti

Yaṇi kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṇi uddisvā vitthārena atthaṇavibhāptvā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṇi pavūtṭho. Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṇi, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṇi vibhāṭṭassa evaṇi vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaūkhamāu ca pana tumhe āya-smanto Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āya-smato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamuṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmuṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocurū. Yatā kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavivṛtho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhū . . . na hotīti . . . tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ. Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavivṛtho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhū . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ. Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmuṃ. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamunha upasaṅkamitvā āya-smantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipucchunha. Tesā no, bhante, āya-smatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno, mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, ahm pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c etassa attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

139.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca Araṇavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca.—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya bīnaṃ gammaṃ potthujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abbisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukha-
vinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Rabo vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ² bhāse. Ataramāno³ va bhāseyya, nō taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ³ nābhīniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ ti itī pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhū somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhitō, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-npāyāso sapariḷāho micchā-paṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhū somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So S₁; S^{2v} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{2v} Bu;

S₁ nātikkhūmaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ S₁ janapathano.

⁴ So S₁ Bu and S^{2v} eventually;

S^{2v} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃbhutaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃbhutaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo, seyyathidāṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsaṃādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimaṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā āpasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadevanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃbhutaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃbhutaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃbhutaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni ananuyuttā dukkhaṇi anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesāni kesaṇci bhavasāmyojanāni appahīnāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāni kesaṇci vibhavasāmyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṇi ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāni anuyuttā hīnāni gammaṇi pothujjanikāni anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāni anuyuttā hīnāni gammaṇi pothujjanikāni anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni anuyuttā dukkhaṇi anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni anuyuttā dukkhaṇi anariyaṇi anattasamūhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāni kesaṇci bhavasāmyojanāni appahīnāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” itī vadati dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” itī vadati dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanā ca jaṇṇā apasādanā ca jaṇṇā ussādanā ca ñatvā apasādanā ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti itī yan taṁ vuttam idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayaṁ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṁ ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti itī kho paṇ etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c’ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhassomanassam, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukham mīhasukham* puthujjanasukham anariya-sukham. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulikātabbam bhāyitabbam* etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivecca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhujam pītisukham dūvayjhānam—pe—tatīyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idaṁ vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti

* Si mīhasukham, following puth

* S* na bhāsitabbam.

vadāmi Sūkhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sūkhavinicchayaṃ natvā
ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya, sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ
anattasamūhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamūhitaṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamū-
hitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ
anattasamūhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca
kho jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamū-
hitaṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati* saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avis-
saṭṭham pi hoti avinñeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturī-
yati, vassaṭṭham pi hoti vinñeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-
dhūveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ? Katthaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññaṃ ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

* So S; S' Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vittthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan² ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan³ ti sañjānanti, Popan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisīlan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tañ ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vittthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, popan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti. Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasam. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññūñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tañ vuttam, idam etañ paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gāmmio pothujjano anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanas-sānuyogam ananuyogo hīnam gāmmam pothujjamkam anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṇīlāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilānathanuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhitto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇīlāho micchāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilānathanuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anattasamhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṇīlāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si pithan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si hārovan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS omit this clause. ⁴ S²; here silan, but pisīlan infra.

Si pipīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pīṭhan.

'paṭṭhā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṁ majjhunā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṁ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṁ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ idaṁ kāmasukhaṁ mīḥasukhaṁ puthujjanasukhaṁ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ idaṁ nekkhammasukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasamsukhaṁ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ rahovādo bhūto taceho anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ rahovādo bhūto taceho attasamūhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taceho anattasamūhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ sammukhā

¹ So S₁, S¹ ca, omitting dhammadesanā,
whole of this sentence from Tatra.

² Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taceho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sam-
 māpaṭipadā . . . araṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam
 taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-
 paṭipadā . . . saraṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam
 ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . .
 araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam janapadaniruttiyā ca
 abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo
 sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhik-
 khave, yvāyam janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya
 ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso
 aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma
 araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ
 ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭi-
 pajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbāṃ Su-
 bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kolaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ
 paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṂ.

140.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu
 cārikāṃ caramāno yena Rājagahāṃ tad avasari, yena Bhag-
 gavo kumbhakāro ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhag-
 gavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca —Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru,
 viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattim ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu Atthi c' ettha pabbujito
 paṭhamamāṃ vā-upagato, sace so anujānāti, viharā,² bhante,
 yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu, S^r Araṇavibhaṅgasuttanto
 with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

² Si *avesane*

² Si *viharatha*

'Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantān uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyañ pabbajito So tasmā kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamān vasupagato hoti Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasāṅkam, upasāṅkamtvā āyasmantañ Pukkusāti etad avoca. Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām' āvesane ekarattin ti

Ūrundañ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanañ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanañ pavisitvā eka-mantañ tīpasantharakañ paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkañ ābhūtvā uyuñ kāyañ paṇḍhāya parimukhañ satūñ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmesa Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Pāsādikāñ nu kho ayañ kulaputto iriyati? yannūñhañ puccheyyan ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusāti etad avoca:—Kañ si tvāñ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvāñ dhammañ rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tañ kho pana Bhagavantāñ Gotamañ evañ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāñ samnāsambuddho vijjācarapaṇaṇṇo sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānañ Buddhō bhagavā ti. Tāhañ Bhagavantāñ uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā, tassāhañ Bhagavato dhammañ rocemīti

Kahañ pana, bhikkhu, etarah so Bhagavā viharati arahāñ samnāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttāresu jānapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagarañ; tattha so Bhagavā etarah viharati arahāñ samnāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyūsi?

¹ S² saddhā.

² So Si Bu; S² ur.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammāni upavicarati, iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paññādhīṭṭhāno saccādhīṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādhīṭṭhāno Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgamamubrūheyya, santum eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññāni nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññūpadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ¹ kharigataṃ upādippanaṃ, seyyathidam² kesū lomā nakhā dantā teco maṃsaṃ nāhārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhiminṇjā³ vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakaṃ phakaṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagūḍhaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aṇṇam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādippanaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā e' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, taṃ: N'etaṃ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samamappaṇṇāya daṭṭhabbāṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samamappaṇṇāya diṁvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhaḷam.

² Si aṭṭhiminṇjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidam: pittam semham pubbo lohitaṁ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo^{*} siṅghārikā lasikā muttam; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṁ upādinnaṁ, —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhāturo ev'esā, tam. N'etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmī, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidam: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakkhāyitasāyitam samunā-pariṇāmanam gacchati; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṁ upādinnaṁ; —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhāturo ev'esā, tam. N'etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidam: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogaṁ vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgamaṁsāram vātā assāso passāso; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṁ upādinnaṁ, —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhāturo ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

ākāsadhātu² Yam ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam
 upādinnam, seyyathidam : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam
 mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjhoḥarati,
 vattā ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitā-
 pītakhāyitasāyitam adhobhāgā nikkhamati ; yam vā pañ-
 aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam
 upādinnam ;—ayam vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu.
 Yā e' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśa-
 dhātu, ākāśadhāturo ev'esā, tam . . . cittam virājeti.

Athāparam viññānam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariyo-
 dātam, tena viññāpēna kiñci jānāti.—Sukham ti pi vijānāti ;
 Dukkham ti pi vijānāti ; Adukkhamasukham ti pi vijānāti.
 Sukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā
 vedanā. So sukham vedanam vediyamāno Sukham vedanam
 vediyāniti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa
 nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedanīyam phassam
 paṭicca uppannū sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammat-
 titi pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca
 uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanam vediyā-
 māno Dukkham vedanam vediyāniti pajānāti. Tass' eva
 dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam
 dukkhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannū dukkhā vedanā
 sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatitī pajānāti. Adukkhamasukha-
 vedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukha-
 sukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamāno
 Adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyāniti pajānāti. Tass' eva
 adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam
 vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca
 uppannū adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-
 sammatitī pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam samphassasa-
 modhānā³ nsmā jāyati tejo abhinibbhattati, tesam yeva
 dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vimukkebā yā taja nsmā sā
 nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

² So S² ; Si smoghaṭṭā smodhānā, with note that the Sinh.
 reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā So sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamīti pajānāti; tass'eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitvā sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirajjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā So dukkhāṃ vedanāṃ . . vedīyamīti pajānāti, tass'eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkāṃ bandheyya ukkāṃ bandhitvā ukkāṃ mukhāṃ ālīpeyya¹ ukkāṃ mukhāṃ ālīpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahe tvā ukkāṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālēna kālāṃ abhūdhameyya kālēna kālāṃ udakena paṭipphoseyya kālēna kālāṃ ajjuhepkkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nīhataṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va piṇḍhanavīkatīyā ākāṅkhatī yadi pavaṭṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyabāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti, —evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti. Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ ākāṣaṇaṇīyātanaṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ viññāṇaṇīyātanaṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce

¹ So Sī S² al^o; Bu ālamp^o ² Sī omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu S² Sī nīhataṃ ⁴ So Sī S², Bu nīhata^o Cf. III 137

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ
 ākheñāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ
 bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā
 cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsāññā-
 yatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhā-
 veyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ
 dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce
 ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāśā-
 nañcāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ
 bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāpañcāyatanañ
 upasāhāreyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ,
 sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ
 evañ pariyodātañ ākāśaññāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ ta-
 danudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ;
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodā-
 tañ, nevasaññānāsāññāyatanañ upasāhāreyyañ tadanu-
 dhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So
 n' eva abhisankharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-
 vāya vā. So anabhisankharonto anabhisañcetayanto bha-
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ
 na paritassati aparitassati paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati :
 Khīṇā jātī vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaniyañ nāpa-
 rañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti,
 Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajā-
 nāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamyutto nañ
 vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamyutto nañ
 vedeti ; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamyutto
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ * vedanañ vediyamāno :
 Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

* So S² S₁,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) pariyaṭṭikam.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni bhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṇ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro mibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvita-pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhaḥkhaḥye nāpāni. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tati hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādbhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhiṃ bonti samattā samādiṇṇā Tyassa pahīnā bonti ucchinna mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabbāvakatā⁴ āyatunā anuppādadhammā, tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādbhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhupaṭinissaggo Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhujjā hoti chando sārāgo Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Sī, S² anabhin

² S² vaddhiṇ as usual

³ So Bu S²; S² Sī mogh.

⁴ Sī anabbāvankatā

namūlo tālāv¹atthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā para-
mena upasamādhittānena samanūgato hoti. Eso hi,
bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ
upāsamo.

Paññaṃ nappamaññeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam
anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tñitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave
kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī kho
pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti
bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam
etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññi-
tam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavis-
san ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;
Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, Nevasaññīnāsaññī
bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo,
maññitam gaṇḍo,³ maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ
tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccatī. Muni
kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jyyati⁴ na kuppati
nappiheti, tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha,
ajāyamano kiṃ jyyissati, ajjyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiy-
yamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kiṃ piheṣṣati? Yattha
tñitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana
nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhattena chadhātva-
vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti. Satthā kira me anuppatto,
Sugato kira me anuppatto, Samināsambuddho kira me
anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaiṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhaga-
vato pādesu sirasā mpatitvā Bhagavantānaṃ etad avoca:
Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ

¹ So Bu S², Si nāham asmīti

² S² omit this clause

³ So S⁴, S² gaṇḍho; Si gantho
these two words

⁴ So Si; S² omit

yathā-akusalāṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāṃ amaññissāṃ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātā āyatūṃ samvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalāṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāṃ amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, anyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disva yathadhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatūṃ samvaraṃ āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripunnāṃ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripunnāṃ pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipunnapattacīvaraṃ upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā upphāy' āsana Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ carantāṃ bhantaḡāvi jīvita voropesi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū jena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāṃ etad avocun. —Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhattena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ oraṃbhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutān. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosin. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā, brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.²

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ³—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya⁴ ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ mesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā⁵ brahmacāriṇaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁶ evaṃ Sāriputto, seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṃ hale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe, Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhutaṃ desetaṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātaṃ ti.

¹ *Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato uttāy' āsanā viharati pīvisi.* . .

¹ So Si Bu; S², S³ uttānik. Cf. Vol. II 218.

Si Bu (?). S²—gāmunip

² So Si Bu; S² an—ikā.

S² Bu; Si janeti

³ So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi *Avuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun.* Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —*Tathāgatena, āvuso, arabatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane mḡadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitam . dhukkanirodhagāminimiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammam.*

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkham ariyasaccam?—*Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkham, soḷapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā Yam p' icchanā na labhati, tam pi dukkham, saṃskuttena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—*Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti ' abhinibbatti, khandhānam pātubhāvo āyatānam paṭilābho,—*ayam vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—*Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā³ āyuno sañhānī indriyānam paripāko; ayam vuccat', āvuso, jarā.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇam?—*Yam tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānam maccu maraṇam kālākiryā, khandhānam bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo;—idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.*

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—*Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattam, anto-soko antopari-soko;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, soko.*

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—*Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo.*

¹ S^v omit

² So St. S^v jīraṇam.

³ Si val.

⁴ So S^v; Si kalev Cf. III 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattañ paridevitattañ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, kāyikañ dukkhañ kāyikañ asātañ kāyasamphassajañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, cetasikañ asātañ manosamphassajañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassañ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattañ upāyāsītattañ,—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yañ p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?—Jātidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evañ icchā uppajjati. Aho vata mayañ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yañ p' icchañ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarādhamañānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— byādhdhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— maraṇadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhamañānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evañ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhamañānañ assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etañ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yañ p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katāme c', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāpūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccañ

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ² ariyasaccañ? Yāyañ taṇhū poṇobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandunī. Seyyathīdañ: Kāmatanḥā bhavatanḥā v

¹ S² omit these two words

² S¹ d—yo

³ S¹ poṇobh

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccāṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccāṃ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhu cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccāṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmnī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo saṃnāvēcā saṃmākamanto sammā-ājīvo saṃmāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmmurā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo ? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasāṃkappo¹ avilūṭṭhasāṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, saṃmāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, saṃmāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, saṃmākamanto ?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, saṃmākamanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idhī, āvuso, ariyā-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya saṃnā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, saṃmāvāyāmo ? Idhī, āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḍḍhati padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

mānani uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-
nānani kusalānani dhammānani t̥hitiyā asammohāya¹
bhūyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhiññhādomanassani; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiñ-
ñhādomanassani;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamaḍhi?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamaj-
jhānani upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā
ajjhataṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvani avitak-
kani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani
—pe—, tatiyajjhānani—pe—; catutthajjhānani upasampajja
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamaḍhi.

Idani vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā
ariyasaccani.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasīyāni Isipatane nigadāye anuttarani dhammacakkani
pavattitani appativattiyani samayena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mūrena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasinihi,
yadidaṇi mesani catunnani ariyasaccānani acikkhanā
desanā pañhāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttāni-
kamanā ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. . Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitanā abhinandun ti

SUCCAVILKHAṆASATTAṆI KĀDASAMVĀ.

¹ Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

112.

‘*Evam me sutam*’ Itanñ samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kopilavatibhusinī Nigrodhārāme Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayuganī ādāya yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantān nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantān etad avoca — Idanñ me, bhante, navam dussayuganī Bhagavantān uddissa sāmānī kantānī sāmānī vāyatān, tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu amukampam upādāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamī etad avoca — Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi, saṅghe te dhamme ahañ c’eva pūjito bhavisāmi saṅghe cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantān etad avoca — Idanñ me, upādāyāti Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamī etad avoca : — Saṅghe, saṅghe cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī, saṅghe cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantān etad avoca — Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā navan dussayuganī, bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantān janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāra Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā, Bhagavantān, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhān saraṇān gatā, dhammān saraṇān gatā, saṅghān saraṇān gatā Bhagavantān, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāpātīpātā paṭivirātā adinnādānā paṭivirātā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirātā musāvādā paṭivirātā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirātā Bhagavantān, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhā aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, uyya-

¹ Cf. *Māhāda*, p. 210² Si bahukārā,

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā Bhagavantau, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā Bhagavā pi, bhante, bālūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etau, Ananda, evam etau, Ānanda. Yaui h', Ananda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhau saraṇau gato hoti, dhammāu saraṇau gato hoti, saṅghau saraṇau gato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kammaṇi sāmīcekammaṇi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena Yaui h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama pāpātīpātī paṭivirato hoti adinnāḷānā paṭivirato hoti kāmese micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerajyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, mass', Ananda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . —uppadānena Yaui h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhō aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . —uppadānena Yaui h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, mass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikāraṇi vadāmi yadidaṇi . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasā kho paṇ' m', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Saumāsambuddhe dānaṇi deti; —ayaui paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Paccēkabuddhe ' dānaṇi deti, —ayaui duttiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṇi deti; —ayaui tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Arahattaphalasacchikriyāya paṭipanne dānaṇi deti; —ayaui catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṣṣa dānaṇi deti; —ayaui pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

* So S^v here; St always and S^v infra paccēkasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sakadāgāmiṣṣa
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti, —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Tīracchānagate dānaṃ deti, —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā

Tatr², Ānanda, tīracchānagate dānaṃ datvā satagunā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 sahasagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā satasahasagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā,
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisahasagunā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asankheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikaṅkheyyā Ko panā vādo sotāpanne³ Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne³ Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṣṣa³ Ko pana vādo anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne³ Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa³ Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne³ Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arabante³ Ko pana vādo Paṇḍitabuddhe³
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammā-sambuddhe³

Satta kho pan im⁴, Ānanda, saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā
 Buddhapamukhe ubhato-saṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā Tathāgate parimibbute ubhato-
 saṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ duttiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā
 Bhikkhusaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ tatiyā saṃghagatā
 dakkhiṇā Bhikkhunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S² agree both here and *infra* in reaching p—silāṇe

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṁ pañcamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — chaṭṭhā saṅghatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṁ sattamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgataṇaddhānaṁ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṇi uddissa dānaṁ dassanti Tadā p' ahaṁ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṁ dakkhiṇaṁ asaṁkheyyaṁ appameyyaṁ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṁ, Ānanda, kenaci pariāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggalikaṁ dānaṁ mahapphalataraṁ vadāmi.

Catasso kho mā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ea.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evañ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato (1)

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idanī vatvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca satthā —

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānañ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' uhhato visujjhati²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,
Tañ ve dānañ vipullaphalañ tī brūmi

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ ulārañ,
Tañ ve dānañ ānisaḍḍānañ vipulañ tī brūmi³

DAKKHIṆVIBHAṄGASUTTAMĪ DAVIDASAMĀ

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO

¹ Sī laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhi ;
S² here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto

² So S² ; S₁ reads . Na tañ dānañ vipullaphalañ tī brūmi

³ So S² ; S₁ reads . Tañ ve d. ānisaḍḍānañ vipulañ .

paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho āyasinā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca. Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam, kacci yapanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tinnena sikkharena . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23) . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam. Na cak-khum upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitāni viññāpani bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam. Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitāni viññāpani bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sik-khitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitab-bam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭ-ṭhabbāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammanam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitāni viññāpani bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam. Na cak-khuvinnāpanam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāpanissitāni viññāpani bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāpanam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāpanam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāpanam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāpanam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāpanam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāpanissitāni viññāpani bhavissatīti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam. Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

nam upādiyi-sāmi—p—Na neva-aññānā-aññāyatananam
upādiyi-sāmi, na ca me u- a-aññāna-aññāmi-sitam viññāpam
bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati evam sikkhitabbam, Na
idhalokam upādiyi-sāmi na ca me idhalokam-sitam viññāpam
bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbam Tasmā-
tiba . . . Na paralokam upādiyi-sāmi na ca me paralokanis-
sitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati evam sikkhitabbam. Yam
p' idam : dīṭṭham sutam mutam² viññātam pariyes³itam
anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na upādiyi-sāmi na ca me
tanni-sitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbam.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi a-sūni
pavattesi. Atha kho āyasma Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikam
gahapatim etad avoca.—Oliyā⁴ kho tvam, gahapati,
samsīdasi⁵ kho tvam gahapatim⁶

Nābam, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na samsīdāmi.⁷ Api
me dīgharattam Sattbā payimpāsito, manobhāvanīyo ca
bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammī kathā santapubbā ti

Na kho, gahapati, gihinam odātava-anānam evarūpi
dhammī kathā paṭibhāti Pabbajitānam kho, gahapati,
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihinam odātava-anānam
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,
kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammasa
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aṇātāro ti.⁸

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-
thapiṇḍikam gahapatim imā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy⁹
āsanā pakkamīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S²; Si yam pi me.

² Si muttam.

³ So Bu,

S² oliyissatīti; Si oleyāsi here and oleyāmi infra. Cf. Asl 377.

⁴ So S²; Si samsīdī

⁵ S² omīti na s^o

⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168,

Si omīti bhavissanti

Ānande kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ
 uppajj¹ : Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya
 rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhā-
 setvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā
 Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekaman-
 taṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantāṃ
 gāthāṃ ajjhabhāsi.—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ	issasiṅghanisevitāṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pīṭasaṃjananāṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca	sīlāṃ jīvitaṃ ² uttamāṃ,
Etena maccā ³ s' sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasāṃ hi paṇḍito poso	sampassāṃ atthaṃ attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍīya	sīlena upasāṃkena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño
 Satthā ahoṃ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Sama-
 nuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā piḍak-
 khapaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
 tassā rattiyaṃ macayena bhikkhū āmantesi. Imaṃ, bhikkhave,
 rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhik-
 kantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ
 ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tāṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ
 gāthāṃ ajjhabhāsi:—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ
	. . .	(cf., as above)
	.	.	.	etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti
² Cf. I Samyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S² Bu; Si dhammo
⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) sila; ⁵ So S² Si, Bu maraṇā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anathapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ ahoṣīti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda Yavatakam kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbam, anuppattam taya Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me suttañ Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharantī Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhto bāḷhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaphasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahācundañ etad avoca:—Āyāma³, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṅkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa precessosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṅkamissa upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhū sammoduṃsu sammodanīyam

¹ Si abhippasunno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S¹ (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu; S¹ gilānata p.

katham̐ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdhuṃsu
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
 Channaṃ etad avoca —Kacce te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ,
 kacce yāpanīyaṃ, kacce dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paṇḍāyati no abhikkamo
 ti ?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ,
 bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . (*dc, as at p. 259 supra*)
 . . . no paṭikkamo. Sattham, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi,
 nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo sattham āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā
 Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ
 icchāma Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni
 bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni
 pariyesissāmi.* Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni
 bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni
 pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo
 upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi.
 Māyasmā Channo sattham āharesi Yāpet' āyasmā Channo,
 yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthu sappāyāni bhojanāni,
 na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo
 upaṭṭhāko Api e', āvuso Sāriputta, paricariyo me Satthā
 dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena Etam̐ hi, āvuso
 Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya
 manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhik-
 khu sattham āharissatīti, evam etam, āvuso Sāriputta,
 dhārebhīti.

Puccheyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva
 desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa
 veyyākamaṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhaviññāpaṃ cakkhaviñ-
 ñānaviññātabbe dhamme Etam̐ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

* Si omits this sentence

² Si Kuñci desaṃ, as at p 15 supra

Eso me attā tī samanupassasi? Sotam, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpaṇi—pe—, Ghānaṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpaṇi; Jivhaṇi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpaṇi, Kāyaṇi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññānaṇi, Manaṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme. Itanī mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṇi, āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvinnāyaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme. N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotam, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpaṇi, ghānaṇi āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpaṇi; jivhaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpaṇi; kāyaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññānaṇi, manaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññānaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmīṇi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṇi disvā kiṇi abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṇi . . ., manasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṇi disvā kiṇi abhiññāya manaṇi manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmīṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhuṇi disvā nirodhuṇi abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhuṇi disvā nirodhuṇi abhiññāya manaṇi manoviññāpaṇi

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme N' etan̄i manā, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti

Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ etad̄ avoca —Tasmāti¹, āvuso Channa, idam̄ pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ miccakkappañ manasikātabbāñ ; nissitassa calitañ, anissitassa calitañ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, natī na hotī, natiyā asati āgatigatī na hotī, agatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hotī ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāñ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ munā ovaḍena ovaḍitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkam̄issu Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āharesi Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkam̄i upasamkam̄itvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinn̄o kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad̄ avoca Ayasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāḷo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbaṇṇaṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāñ suhajjakulāñ upavajjakulāñīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāñ suhajjakulāñ upavajjakulāñ ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikkhipati aññañ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi Tam̄ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharesīti.

Idam̄ avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti

hitā rajanīyā Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhunandati nābhivadati
nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tani anabhunandato anabhivadato
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirupphati, nandīnirodhā dukkha-
nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi

Iminā ca tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, mayā saṃkhattena ovādena
ovadito katarasmīṃ janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā haṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhattena ovādena
ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhaṃ
viharissāmi

Capdā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā, pharusā
kho, Punna, Sunāparantakā manussā Sace tani, Puṇṇa,
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha
te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosis-
santi paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunā-
parantakā manussā yaṃ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavis-
satīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yaṃ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahā-
raṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati, evam
ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhānte, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yaṃ me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāraṃ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te dāḍḍena kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dāḍḍena . . .
yaṃ me na-y-ime satthena sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te . . . satthena kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena yaṃ me na-y-ime tīḥḥena
satthena jīvitā voropentīti sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te jīvita voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāṃka kāyena ca jīvitena
ca añṭṭhiyamānā¹ jḡucchamāna satthaharakāni pariyesanti
Tā me idāni aparīyittham² yeva satthahārakāni laddhan ti
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagava, bhavissati, evaṃ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
imīnā dāṃupasaṃmena samannāgato Sunāparantasamīni jaṇa-
pade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvam, Puṇṇa, kālaṃ mañ-
ṇasīti

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy³ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padaḍḍhāni katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarāni
ādāya yena Sunāparanto jaṇapado tena cārikāni paḍḍhāni
Anupubbena cārikāni cāramāno yena Sunāparanto jaṇapado
tad avasati⁴ Tatra sudāni āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasamīni
jaṇapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,⁵ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsātāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchakāsi.⁶ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo apareṇa samayena parimabbāyi

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṃkaminiṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So S₁, S₂ addhiyamānā,—S₃ adding hariyamānā ² So
S₂, S₁ aparīyittham. ³ So S₂; S₁ patidesesi ⁴ S₁ sacchakāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhamman, na ca mañi dhammādlikaraṇaṃ vilieṭhesi. Parimbbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti

PUNOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddham yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca —Ovadam, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo, karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammākathan ti

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantesi. Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, aya pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammākathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

* So S^{ky} For Nandakassa pariyāyena Sī (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads 'sabbe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayena; ayaṃ (&c)

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavuto paṭissutvā pubbaṃhasamayāni
nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādaya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi.
Sāvattthiyāni piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhattāni piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāma ten' upasaṃkamī. Adda-
sāmañño kho tā bhikkhūnīyo āvāsaṃtāni Nandakāni dūrato
va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanāni paṇḍhapesum ndakāni ca
pādānāni upaṭṭhapesum. Nisīdhi kho āvāsaṃ Nandako
paṇḍhatte āsane, māsja pāde piṅkhāse. Ta pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āvāsaṃtāni Nandakāni abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nīdhiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagīniyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājanantīhi' ājanāmaṃti ssa vacanīyāni,
na ājanantīhi Na ājanāmaṃti ssa vacanīyāni. Yassa vā paṇ'
assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, ahaṃ eva tattha paṭipucchintabbo
—Idaṃ bhante kathāni,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayā, bhante, ayyassa Nandakasā attā-
manā abhiraddhā * yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhūni niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yāni paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yāni paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kaḷḷa-
na taṃ samanupassitūhi. Etaṃ maṃsa, eso 'haṃ asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante.—Māno nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,
bhante. Yāni paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yāni paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

* So S^v here and infra. Sⁱ reads: tattha ājanantīti ājanāmaṃti
'ssa v , na ājanantīti, &c. * So S^v; Sⁱ abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi samanupassitaññi : Etaññi mañña, eso 'ham aṣṣaṇi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante Taññi kassa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaññi, bhante, yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaññi . Iti p' me cha ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā ti .

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo , evaññi h' etaññi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya passato . Taññi kuññi maññiatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā miccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccāññi dukkhaññi vā taññi sukhaññi vā ti ?

Dukkhaññi, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccāññi dukkhaññi vipariṇāmadhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi samanupassitaññi Etaññi mañña, eso 'ham aṣṣaṇi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante

Taññi kuññi maññiatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā miccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante . Gandhā miccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante . Rasā miccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante . Phoṭṭhabbā miccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante . Dhammā miccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante . Yaññi paññamiccāññi, dukkhaññi vā taññi sukhaññi vā ti ? Dukkhaññi, bhante . Yaññi paññamiccāññi dukkhaññi vipariṇāmadhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi . . attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante Taññi kassa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaññi, bhante, yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaññi : Iti p' me cha bāhira āyatanā aniccā ti .

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaññi h' etaññi, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaññi sammappaññāya passato . Taññi kuññi maññiatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhaviññāññi niccāññi vā aniccāññi vā ti ?

Aniccāññi, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccāññi dukkhaññi vā taññi sukhaññi vā ti ?

Dukkhaññi, bhante

Yaññi paññamiccāññi dukkhaññi vipariṇāmadhammaññi kallaṇaṇ nu taññi . . attā ti ?

No h' etaññi, bhante .

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vadhūnitvā bāhirāṇi cammakāyaṇi tena eva cammena taṇi gāvaṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya. Tathevāyaṇi gāvī samyuttā minā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagunyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvaṇi vadhutvā . . . taṇi gāvaṇi paṭicchādetvā kñicāpi so evaṇi vadeyya: Tathevāyaṇi gāvī samyuttā minā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visamyuttā tena cammenāti.*

Upamā kho me ayaṇi, bhagunyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho. Antaro māṇsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṇi apphattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi; bāhuro cammakāyo ti kho, bhagunyo, channetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi, antarā cūṭṭhānaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, naḍḍirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanāṇi, tūphaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paññāya adhivacanāṇi, jāyaṇi ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṇi antarā samyojanāṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi ceto-vimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi duffhi' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññāsi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi,* dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, santāpthisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

* S^v Si cammena

* So S^v; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

divāvihārāyāti Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanān ādāya Bhagavantān¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhu.

Tena kho pana समयena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantān anubandhām honti. Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantān Rāhulān uttarnān āsavānān khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanān ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamañle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān nisīdi. Ekamantān nisinnān kho āyasmantān Rāhulān Bhagavā etad avoca. Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhūn niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassitūn. Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassitūn. Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvinnāṇān niccān vā aniccān vā ti?

Aniccān, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān, dukkhān vā tañ sukhān vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccān dukkhān vipariṇāmadhammān . . . attā ti?

¹ So S₁, S₂ Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito

No h' etaṃ bhante

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Ghānam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe— Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe— Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. . . Yam panāniccaṃ. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhamma niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passasi, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusumhiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvinnāpe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāpe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusumhiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^v omit dh. π

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmā pi nibbindati, nibbindati virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vinnuttasmiṃ vinnuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇāmaṇe, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādiya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāva e' anekānaṃ devatāsabhaṣṣṇaṃ virajjaṃ vīṭamaṇaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dīrodhadhammaṃ ti.

CĪLĀRĪHULO VĀDASUTTĀY PAṢCAMĀY.

118.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmante-¹ Bhikkhavo ti. Bhāṇante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desseṃmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ paṇḍosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalapauṇipūṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsa-²ṇaṃ, yaḍidaṃ cha chakkāmi. Taṃ sūṇṭha sūḍhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhāseṃmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃ, cha bāhirāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃ, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassa-kāyā veditabbā, cha vedanā-kāyā veditabbā, cha tanhā-kāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ. Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbāṃti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamāṃ chakkāṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni itī kho pan' etāni vuttāni. Kiñ c' etāni paṭicca vuttāni? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni idāni etāni paṭicca vuttāni. Idāni duttiyaṇi chakkāni.

Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti itī kho pan' etāni vuttāni. Kiñ c' etāni paṭicca vuttāni? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi; sotāñ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṇi; ghaṇaṇi ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇaṇi; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇaṇi; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇaṇi; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇaṇi. Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni idāni etāni paṭicca vuttāni. Idāni tattiyaṇi chakkāni.

Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti itī kho . paṭicca vuttāni? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso; sotāñ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso; ghāṇaṇi ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni idāni etāni paṭicca vuttāni. Idāni catutthaṇi chakkāni.

Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti itī . . . paṭicca vuttāni? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotāñ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṇi; ghāṇaṇi ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇaṇi; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇaṇi; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇaṇi; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti itī yaṇ

tañ vuttanī idam etañ paṭicca vuttanī. Idanī pañcamanī chakkani.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . vuttanī? Cakkhū ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāpanī, tiṇṇanī saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotā ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāpanī; ghāna ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāpanī; jivhā ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāpanī; kāya ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāpanī; mana ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāpanī, tiṇṇanī saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanī idam etañ paṭicca vuttanī, Idanī chaṭṭhanī chakkani.

Cakkhū attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhū attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhū anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhū anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvīññāpanī attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvīññāpanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvīññāpanī attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhū anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpanī anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhū anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpanī anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

tañ na uppijati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhūn anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpanān anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppijati. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhūn anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpanān anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotān attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānam attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammū attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Dhammū attā ti yo vadeyya, iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovinnūpanān attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Manovinnūpanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Manovinnūpanān attā ti yo vadeyya, iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnūpanān anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppijati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppijati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnūpanān anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppijati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

tañ vuttan idam etañ paṭicea vuttan. Idan pañcaman chakkani

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itti . . . vuttan? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnūpani, tiṇṇan saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; soṭaṇ ca paṭicea sadde ca uppajjati soṭaviññāpani; ghānañ ca paṭicea gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnūpani; jivhañ ca paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnūpani; kāyañ ca paṭicea phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnūpani, manañ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnūpani, tiṇṇan saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itti yañ tañ vuttan idam etañ paṭicea vuttan, Idan chatṭhan chakkani.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuñ attā ti vo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti vo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnūpani attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnūpanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnūpani attā ti yo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpani anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, itti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnūpani anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāñ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāñ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāmini paṭipadā.—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'hañ asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhāñ. Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotāñ: Etañ mama; ghāṇāñ: Etañ mama; jīvāñ: Etañ mama, Kāyāñ: Etañ mama; Manāñ Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manosaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.—Cakkhuñ N' etañ mama n' eso 'hañ asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpāñ N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanāñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; taṇhāñ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotāñ: N' etañ mama; ghāṇāñ: N' etañ mama; jīvāñ: N' etañ mama; kāyāñ N' etañ mama; manāñ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpāñ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanāñ:

* S^o rūpe vedanāñ.

* Si omits all down to tañ na.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tanhain N' etañ . . . samanupassati

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluñ kandati sammohāñ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca missarapañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti tissa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā dīṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ jhānañ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññānañ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to . . .* manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluñ kandati sammohāñ āpajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca missarapañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā dīṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṃ antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañ jhānañ vijjati

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvimūṇānañ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattājiṇi kandati na sammohāṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhaya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhamtvā avjjaṃ pahāya vjjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavimūṇānañ, ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhvimūṇānañ, jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvimūṇānañ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavimūṇānañ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovimūṇānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasminā vimuttam itī nāparāṇi hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparāṇi itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmin kho pana veyyākaraṇasmin bhāṇūamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccasūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM

119.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca. Mahāsaṃjāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suvāṭha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāssissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhesamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa saminnūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatun pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhūtaṃ, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Sī Bu; S² Chachakkanamoyasuttanto.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ
pi cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa¹ dutṭhi,
sā 'ssa hoti saṃmāduṭṭhi, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṃkappo,
svāssa hoti saṃmāsaṃkappo, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo,
svāssa hoti saṃmāvāyāmo, yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa
hoti saṃmāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhi, svāssa hoti
saṃmāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ
vacīkammaṃ ājīvo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Tassa
evaṃ unariyaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvaṃ cattāro
pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi
saṃmappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi
iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni
bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāri-
pūrim gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūruṃ
gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandha² vattanti,
samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariñ-
ñeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariñānāti, ye dhammā abhiññā
pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā
abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti, ye
dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchu-
karoti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?
Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ,—seyyathidatṭhi
rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādā-
nakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānak-
khandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca,
bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-
taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca,
bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca
vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^v Bu; Si yathābhūtaṣṣa

Si (and S^v infra) yuganaddhā. ² So S^v (here) & Bu;
Bu. Yuganandhā ti
ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaye samāpatti
aññasmim vipassanā ti evam nānakkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariya-
maggena pana ekakkhaṇika.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; jīvham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassaṃsapaccayā uppajjati vedayitām sukhām vā dukkhām vā adukkhamasukkhām vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmin na sārjjeti dhammesu na sārjjeti manoviññāṇe na sārjjeti manosamphasse na sārjjeti, yam p' idam manosamphassaṃsapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariñhā pahīyanti So kayasukhām pi cetosukhām pi patissamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtas-a diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa boti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ : SATTAMAṆ.

150.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad āvasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samāṇo khalu bho Gotamo 'Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu Sⁿ ; Si Sālayatanavibhāṅgasuttam.

ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃmañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭha tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha

Sace pana vo, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyuñ — Kathaṃrūpā, gaḥapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti? — evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakaṇuñ evaṃ byākareyyātha — Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kiṃssa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃmañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kiṃssa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisaṃmañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakaṇaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyuñ. Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākārā, ke anvayā, jena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantam senāsanam patisevanti; na 'tthi, kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jīvāviññeyyā rasā ye sīyitvā sīyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ Ime kho no, āvuso, ūkārā, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema Adhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā va mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti —Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagaḥapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṇi ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Vippha-

sannāmi kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti ?

Suññatāvihārena kho abhū, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya. Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhatabbhaṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acaruṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamuṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acaruṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamuṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesu yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamuṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmunjja vihiṭṭabbhaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhā kusalessu dhammesu

Puna ca parā, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhatabbhaṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamuṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamū, attu me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo va doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesarū jeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbāni.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamū, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipāmunjena vihātabbāni ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmāṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmāṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmāṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbāni.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmāṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipāmunjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbāni Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā teu' eva piṭipāmunjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbāni Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Paṭimātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmuḍḍajena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamaṭṭabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmuḍḍajena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro samāpādhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamaṭṭabbhaṃ Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ. Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamaṭṭabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

152.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyañ¹ viharatī Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūñ sammodī sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho Uttarāñ māṇavañ Pārāsariyantevāsūñ Bhagavā etad avoca. Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti

Yathākkathañ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpañ na passatī, sotena saddañ na suṇātī; evañ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissatī badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissatī, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanañ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpañ na passatī badhiro sotena saddañ na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto mañkubbūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttarāñ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ tuṇhībhūtañ mañkubbhūtañ pattakkhandhañ adhomukhañ pajjhāyantañ appaṭibhāṇañ viditvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesī Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanāñ; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yañ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kaja° ² So Bu (one MS Mukheluvane); S^{ky} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane.

⁴ S^{ky} add no.

⁵ Si omits

³ So S^{ky}; Si Pārāsiriyañt—.

⁶ Si adds ca.

Ānanda, isakapone¹ padumnipatte udakaphusitāni² pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā gbānaviññeyyesu³ gandhesu.

Puna ca parahi, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasāni sāyitvā uppajjati manāpāni . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhṭvā appakasirena vameyya,⁴—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca parahi, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā uppajjati manāpāni . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammūṇṭaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūṇṭeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca parahi, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāni viññāya uppajjati manāpāni . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle⁵ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nupāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nupāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayāni pariyaḍānaṃ gaccheyya,⁶—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado⁷ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpāni uppajjati amanāpāni uppajjati manāpāmanāpāni. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati⁷ harāyati jigucchati Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} S₁, Bu (?) isakaphane tam ² S₁ throughout -phussitani ³ S₁ vammeyya ⁴ S₁ ayokatabe: ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyum
⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here paṭipado), S₁ paṭipādo ⁷ So S₁, S^{ky} atthiyati

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca parām, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharēyyam sato
sāmpajāno ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sāmpajāno
Evañ kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ananda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitin-
driyo Yam kho, Ānanda, satthārā kamaññiyam sāvakaññam
hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katañ vo tam
mayā. Etān, Ānanda, rukkhamūlam, etāni suññāgārāni
Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisāremo
abhuvattha. Ayañ vo amhākañ anusāsanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anando
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhimaññati

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṀ PASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAṢCAMO.

UPARIPANĀSĀV SAMMATAV¹

¹ Si Uparippanāsakam nūṭhitam MSS do not add: Maj-
jhima Nikāyo nūṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the
Digha Nikāya

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE Ph.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

I	GĀTHĀS	PAGE 305
II	PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III	WORDS AND SUBJECTS	. 314
IV	LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAHĪHINA-NIKĀYA	. 324

Māḍisa v'e j'na honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yavatā candimasuriya pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 228

Ye te dvattimsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhmbhū sabbavudū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Akanitthā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggī-Vacchagottasuttam, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttam, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497, III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttam, III. 258 |
| Anga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosailigānavijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Angā, I. 271, 281, (rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Angiraso (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttam, III. 25 |
| Anguttarapā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttam, III. 144 |
| Angulimālasuttam, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Acnavato (s unaruddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttam, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhntadhammasuttam, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231, II. 116, III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttam, I. 392 |
| Ajto Kesakambālī, I. 198, 250, II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam, I. 349 | Abhābhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhīyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amataḍḍumḍubhū (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhika, I. 414 |

- Kammāṣṣadhamma (mgamo), I. 55
 Kaṭṭhājanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isa), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭṭhiko (mānava), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttain, III. 68
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333, (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttain, II. 238
 Kumbilo, I. 205, 462, III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kīṭṭhāgirisuttain, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttain, I. 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḥyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513, III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttain, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462 · II. 45; (Kāsī), III. 111, 164, 209, III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggō, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttain, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gūḥṣāmsuttain, I. 469
 Gūṭhanirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttain, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttain (cūla), I. 225, (mahā), 220
 Gosūgasuttain (cūla), I. 205, (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttain, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttain, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttain, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttain, I. 456
 Cātummahārījā (devā), II. 194, III. 100
 Cundo (samanuddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttain, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttain, III. 280
 Channovādasuttain, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttain, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumārō), III
128, 138
- Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmayo), I 16,
175, II 202
- Jīvīkasuttanti, I 368
- Jotipālo (māyavo), II 16
- Tagarasikhū (paccekabuddho),
III 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II 185
- Taphāsāṅkhiyasuttanti (cūḷa),
I 251, (mahā), I 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I 122
- Tatho (paccekabuddho), III
69
- Tārakkho (brāhmayo), II
202
- Tāvatinīyā (devā), I 252,
II 78, 131, 194, III 100,
200
- Tusitā (devā), II 194, III
100
- Tusito (kāyo), III 119
- Tevija-Vacchagottasuttanti,
I 481
- Tevijjā, II 211
- Toḍeyyo, II 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II
54
- Dakkhuvāyibhaṅgasuttanti,
III 253
- Dandapām (Sakko), I 108
- Dantabhūmisuttanti, III 128
- Dasamo *Atthakanāgato*, I
349
- Dīghatappasī (migaṇṭho), I
371
- Dīghanakhasuttanti, I 197
- Dīgho (yakkho), I 210
- Dīgho Kārāyano, II 118
- Dukkakkkhandhasuttanti
cūḷa, I 91, (mahā),
83
- Dummukho (Lacchaviputto),
I 234
- Dūsī, I 333
- Devakaṭasobhho, I 513
- Devadatto, I 192, 393
- Devadahavaggo, II 214
- Devadahasuttanti, II 214
- Devadūtasuttanti, III 178
- Dvedhāvrtakkasuttanti, I 114
- Dhammacetiya-suttanti, II 118
- Dhammadāyādasuttanti, I 12
- Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī),
I 299
- Dhammasamādānasuttanti
(cūḷa), I 305, (mahā), 309
- Dhammādāso (dhammapari-
yāyo), III 67
- Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttanti, III
257
- Dhānañjānisuttanti, II 184
- Dhānañjīnī (brāhmayo), II
209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmayagā-
mo), III 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttanti,
III 290
- Nagarako, II 118
- Nandakovādasuttanti, III 270
- Nandyo, I 205, 462 III
155
- Nando Vaccho (acelako), I
238, 524
- Nalakaṭānasuttanti, I 462

- Naḷakārāgāṇo, II 206
 Nāgaśamālo, I 83
 Nādika, I 203
 Nāḷandā, I 371
 Nahjanḥho (brāhmaṇo), II 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I 92, 198, 250, 371, 392, II 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II 79
 Nimmānaraṭṭi (devā), II 194, III 100
 Nivāpasuttam, I 151
 Nitho (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Nevasaṇṇiānāsaṇṇiāyatanāpa-ga (devā), III 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I 198, 250, II 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III 7
 Pañcakaṇḥgo (thapati), I 396, II 23, III 144
 Pañcattayasuttam, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ajiviko), I 31
 Payāga, I 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III 102, 147
 Pammummitavasaṇṇatino (devā), II 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakaṇḍaggo, I 481
 Parisuddhabhā (devā), III 147
 Pasaṇḍi Kosalo (rājā), I 148, 231, II 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavamiasadāyī, III 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I 349, II 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Pūṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I 198
 Pmḍapātapārisuddhisuttam, III. 293
 Pundolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyajātikasuttam, II. 106
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Pīlotiko (paribbājako), I 173
 Pukkusaṭṭi (kulaputto), III 238
 Puṇṇamasuttam (mahā°), III. 15, (cūḷa°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttam, III 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II 123
 Purano Kassapo, I 198, II 2
 Pessa (hatthārohaputto), I 339
 Pokkharasāṭṭi (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potahputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potahvasuttam, I 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttam, III 124
 Bahudhātukasuttam, III. 61
 Bahuvedanīyasuttam, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157, III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttanti, III 163
 Bāhukā (nadi), I 39
 Bāhunnatī (nadi), I 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttanti, II 91
 Brahmanimantāṇikasuttam, I 326
 Brahmalo, II 194
 Brahmā, I 2, 71 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458, II 194, 206 III 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttanti, II 133
 Brāhmanavaggo, II 133
 Bhagu, I 462, (as), II 169, 200, (āyasmā), III 155
 Bhaggā, I 95, 332, II 91
 Bhaddāhsuttanti, I 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttanti, III 187
 Bhayabheravasuttanti, I 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I 501 (as), II 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I 414
 Bhūmjasuttanti, III 138

 Makhādevasuttanti, II 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I 198, 238, 524, II 2
 Magadhā, I 166, III 237
 Majjhimaṇṇāsana, I 338—II 212
 Madhupindikasuttanti, I 108
 Madhurasuttam, II 84
 Madhuro Avantiputto (ājā), II 83
 Manosattā (devā), I 476
 Mantāṇi, II 102
 Mallikā (devī), II 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttam, III 192
 Mahākaccāno, I 110, II 83, III 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III 78
 Mahākassapo, I 212, III 78
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I 292, III 78
 Mahācattārisakasuttam, III 71
 Mahācundo, I 40 III 78, 263
 Mahānana (Sakko) I 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I 337 III 167, 183
 Mahāpajapati Gotamī, III 233, 270
 Mahānoggallāno, I 25, 95, 212 252, 332, 456 472, III 78, 248
 Mahāyama-kavaggo, I 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I 489
 Mahāsālāyatāṇikasuttanti, III 287
 Māgadha (gopālako), I 225
 Māgandivasuttam, I 501
 Mātali (samāgāhako), II 79
 Māratapanyasuttanti, I 332
 Māro, I 71, 118, 155, 225 320, 326, 332, II 262, III 77, 246
 Mālmūkyasuttanti (cūlī), I 426, (maha), 432
 Mithuā, II 74, 133, 110
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanti, I 1—338

- Mūlapariyayavaggo, I 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttam, I 1
 Medalumpa (nigaino), II 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Yāmā (devā), II 194, III 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttam, II 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I 383
 Rathavinītasuttam, I 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I 160
 Rājavaggo, II 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I 165
 Rāhulovadasuttam (Amba-
 latṭhikā) I 414 (cūla°),
 III 277
 Revato, I 212, 462, III 79

 Laṅkikopamasuttam, I 447
 Licchavī, I 228, (Vesāhkā),
 II 101
 Lomasakangiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttam, III 199
 Lomahaiṇsanapariyāyo, I 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttam, I 36
 Vanapatthasuttam, I 104
 Vammīkasuttam, I 142
 Valaho (assarājā), III 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamaḥā-
 matto), III 8

 Vamako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II 169, 200
 Vāseṭṭhasuttam, II 196
 Vāseṭṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttam, I
 118
 Videhā, II 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I 299
 Vinnaiṇsakasuttam, I 317
 Vekhanassasuttam, II 40
 Vedallasuttam (cūla°), I 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḥṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttam, I. 290
 Vesālī, I 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481, II 252, III 18
 Vessavano, I 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III 103

 Sakulā (bhaginī), II 125
 Sakuludāyāsuttam (cūla°), II
 29 (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II 118, 214, III 104, 109,
 233
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338, II
 79
 Saṅkhiṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhārappattisuttam, III 99

- Saṅgāravasuttani, II 209
 Saccakasuttani (cūḷa°), I. 227,
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttani, III
 248
 Saṅjāyo Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II 127
 Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto, I
 198, 250. II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māṇavo), II 91
 Saṅjīvo, I 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttani, I 55
 Sanāṅkumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttani, I 513
 Sappurīsasuttani, III 37
 Sabbāsavasuttani, I 6
 Samanāmanādikāṣuttani, II
 22
 Samiddhi, III 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttani, I 46
 Sallekhasuttani, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanaṭṭhagga, III 258
 Saḷāyatanaṭṭhaggaṇṇasuttani,
 III 215
 Sāketa, I 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I 256
 Sāmagāmasuttani, II 243
 Sāriputto, I 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttani (cūḷa°), I
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttani, I 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmanagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III 271
 Sīrivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II
 112
 Sīhanāḍavagga, I. 63
 Sīhanāḍasuttani (cūḷa°), I 63,
 (mahā°), 68
 Sūññatavagga, III 104
 Sūññatasuttani (cūḷa°), III
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III 69
 Sudassī (devā), III 103
 Sudhammā (sabbhā), II 79
 Sunakkhattasuttani, II 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I 68, II 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III
 268
 Sundarika, I 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brah-
 maṇo), I 39
 Subhakiṇṇa (deva), I 2, 329,
 390, III 102
 Subhasuttani, II 196
 Subhā (devā), III 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196, III 202
 Sumsumāragiri, I 95, II 91
 Suvedhā, I 225
 Sekhasuttani, I 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I
 387
 Semyo Bumbisāro (rājā), I
 94; II 101, 167
 Selasuttani, II 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttani,
 III 45
 Somā (bhagvā), II 125
 Hatthupadopamasuttani
 (cūḷa°), I 175, (mahā°),
 184
 Hunavā, III 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- Akusalāri, I 47, 225, 475,
 189, (sīlā), II 25, 215
 Agāram (ajjhāvasati), II 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto)dhammo,
 III 116, 125
 Ajjhenari, II 199
 Aññatattitvapubbo, I 494,
 512
 Aññatāddhanam, I 479
 Atthaṅgasamannāgato (ahāro,
 ghoso), II 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro
 (puriso), III 239
 Atmāno, I 363
 Attam, III 188, 190, 196
 Attakulanathanuyogo, III 230
 Attantapo, I 341, 411; II
 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I 341,
 411
 Attabyabādho, I 369
 Attabhavapaṭilābho, III 46
 Atta, I 138, 232, III 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Attahupaparikkhā, II 175
 Adinnādānam, I 361
 Adhammacariyā-vīsamā-
 cariyā, I 285; II 186
 Adhammacārī, II 186
 Adhikarapāni (cattāri), II.
 247
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I
 413
 Adhudevā, II 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I 24
 Anaññari, I 256
 Anabhisaṃbuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analāri, I 455
 Anavasesadohi, I 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yāni), I 314
 Anāgatari, III 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I 174
 Anāvattī (kāmesu), I 91
 Anuttariyo, I 235
 Anupādadhammo, III 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbāsikkha (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhutabbo (bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaṇako (dhammo), I 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaphalāri, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (bhāno), I 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pīṭisukkhena), I. 276
 Abbūjhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiṃjhāduwanassaiṃ, I. 310
 Abhiññāvosānapāramupatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchukiriya III 96
 Abhinñāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāṃ (aṭṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārati, I. 373
 Amūḷhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññari, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280, III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyāśāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354, II. 262, III. 184, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīli, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280, III. 221, 301
 Alaiṃ (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandittiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahoṭattānusikkhī (kusaḷesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Akasadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanaiṃ, I. 40, 159, III. 27, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Akūṇḍāyatanaiṃ, I. 41, 165, III. 28, II. 254, 263, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Acariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Ānañjasappāya (patipaddā), II. 262
 Ānañjādhamutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Atappaiṃ, III. 210
 Atāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 449, III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyaṃ, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako muddeso, vibhaṅgo, III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425, III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Apodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmsadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (apḥattakabāhuraṇi), I. 61; II. 233, III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattari, I. 214, III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārādhanaṃ (puññiassa), II. 199
 Āruppī, I. 410
 Ārogyaṃ, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsani (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464, II. 22, III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iñjitani, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103, II. 11, III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295, II. 11, 106, III. 296, (°bhāvanam), III. 298, (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453, (°sainhvaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 228
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasānikamanani, II. 176
 Upasānihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paṇṇo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299, III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 •Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364, III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhupannarasaṅgasaman-
 nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatisatiivedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattani, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgyāni (pañca saṇ-
 yojanāni), I. 432
 Olinavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammani, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikani), III. 207, (abhabbani, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇiyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇarū (vaṭṭarū), II 77,
 (edhammā), I. 334
 Kaṭṭhāgaro, I. 419
 Kaṣipāyatanāni (dasā), II 14
 Kaṣī (kaṣṣamāṭṭhānam, II
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 II
 42; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatanṇhā, I. 501
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhusukhī, III
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇṭakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kānūpasānūhitā, I. 504, III
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463; III 129
 Kāyakammaṇṇu, I. 415, III
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇṇu, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 247
 Kāyasakkhī, I 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113, III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 317
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 141, 500; II. 17
 Kāranam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakariyā (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kuṇḍusālagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kuṇḍhīlabhayarū, I. 460
 Kuṇḍaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇiso, II 181
 Kusālam, I 47, 226, 489; II.
 25. (°pakkhā [vīsatī]), III.
 77
 Kuṣālā (dhammā), I 98
 Kevalam, I 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I 363
 Khattiyō: II 84, 149, 177;
 III 60
 Khandhādhrvacanam, III. 16
 Khināsavo (bhikkhu), I 145,
 III 30
 Gatiyo pañca). I 73
 Gandho, III 75, 267
 Gahapati, I 31 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III 104
 Giddhīlobho, I 362
 Gihī, III 261, (°sāriyōjanarū),
 I 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhūṇṇu (dibbarū), I 213;
 (ariyarū), I 310; (°otaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I 318;
 III. 264
 Caturādhutṭbāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II 199; III 99
 Cattan, I 206, 214, 274,
 347; II 19. III. 226;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59, (°uppā-
 dam), I. 43, III. 45; (°bhā-
 vanā), I. 257, III 149;
 (°akam), III. 156
 Cetokhālā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇṇu, III. 268
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239
 21

- Chando, II 174, III 294
 Chaphassāyatano (punniso),
 III 239
 Jatahko, I 282
 Janapadamrutti, III 230
 Jarāmarapaṇi, I 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167, II 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III 13
 Ñānani, I 323, (°dassanani),
 I. 195, 202, (°vādo), I 164
 Ñatattam, III 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusaḷo, III 64
 Takkarō, I 68
 Tanhā, I 51, 122, (°kāyā),
 III. 280, (°saṅkhayavi-
 nūtti), I 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalām (dasa), I 69
 Tathāgato, I 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503, II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tuvvatthārako, II 250
 Tittthani (jānāti), I. 220
 Tittthakarā, I 198
 Tuacchānagato, III 167
 Tuṇhūbhavo (ariyo), I 161
 Tulanā, II 174
 Tejo, I. 327, (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422, (°samo), I 424
 Theravādo, I 164
 Dakkhina (cuddasa pātipu-
 galikā), III. 254; (°visud-
 dho), III. 256
 Dakkhimeyyani, I. 236
 Dapdani (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I 372
 Damupasamo, III 269
 Dametā, II 102
 Dassanani, II 46, (rūpānani),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I 23
 Diṭṭhi, I 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (°thānāni) I 135; (°nis-
 sayo), I. 137, (°paṭilābho),
 III 46, (°patto), I 478;
 (°samapanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhugataṇi, I 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III 222
 Dukkhaṇi, I 93, 247; II. 10;
 (°khandho), I 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512, (°dhammā), I.
 447; (°vidānani), II. 223;
 (°mirodho), III. 267
 Duggatattani (dhammā-
 nani), I. 135
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubbhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassani, I. 313, III
 218
 Doṇacassakaraṇā (dhammān)
 I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dharmasī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakatthukattani, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289, II
 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṇi, II. 175
 Dhammanupajjhānakhaṇṭhi, II
 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12, III
 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvaṇṇo (Bhagavatu),
 II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāni (cat-
 tāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanani, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318,
 322; (Bhagavatu), II. 5,
 (puṇṇassa Jīḍhanāya), II.
 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānupassī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammākathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II.
 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo (cha), III. 31, 62,
 240
 Dhūvaṇi, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nabātako, I. 280
 Nanākaranaṇi, II. 128
 Namarūpaṇi, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccaṇi), I. 326, III.
 273, 278
 Nithā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇi, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇi, I. 509, (duṭṭhad-
 hunnaṇi), II. 228
 Nimmittani, I. 119, 296,
 obhāsa, rūpaṇi, III. 161
 Nūaggalo, I. 139
 Nirayapāla, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 71, 285, 291, 308,
 314, II. 86, 149, 186, III
 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 264, 410,
 Nivāpabhojanani, I. 156
 Nissaranaṇi (uttaraṇi), I. 326,
 III. 25
 Nivaraṇā (paṇṇa), I. 60, 144,
 276, III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇi, III. 129,
 (sukkhani), III. 110
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṇi,
 I. 41, 160; (adhinutto),
 II. 255, III. 28; (sainā-
 patta), III. 44
 Paisukūḷakattani, I. 214, III.
 41
 Pakkamitabbhūti (bhikkhunā),
 I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 279, 261
 Paccuppaṇa (dukkhani), I.

- 307, 310, (edhamma), III.
 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbam, I 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I
 170; II 94
 Paññāvā, I 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I 144, III 99,
 (paramā), III. 245; (samma),
 272, (vimutto), I 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādam, I 190,
 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III
 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānam), II 11,
 (dukkhamirodhagāmnī), III.
 251, (sakkāyasammodavagā-
 mnī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I 304
 Paṭisaraṇam, III 9
 Paṭhavī, I 327, (edhātu), I
 183, 421, (esaññā), III 105,
 (esamo), I 423
 Panditabhūm, III 178
 Panditalakkhanām, III 170
 Paṇḍito, III 61
 Paṭiññātakaraṇam, II 248
 Padāni (cattāni), I 176
 Padhānam, II 174, 218
 Padhāniyaugām (pañca), II
 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsānikhā, I 109
 Pabbajjā, II 56, III 33
 Pabbapito, I 200, 267, 345,
 459; II 66, 181, III 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payrūpāsanā, II 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411, II
 159
 Parabyābādho, I 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
 vato), II 120
 Parikkamanam, I 44
 Pariggaho, I 137
 Parinñā, I 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parimibhānam, I 45, 148; III.
 127
 Parimibbāpetā, II 102
 Parimibbāyī, II 52 (tattha),
 II. 146
 Paripunnasamkappo, III 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I 72, (dve), II
 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I 14, 77, II 6
 Pavivekan, I 16
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),
 I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I 361
 Pāncariyā (catasso), II 177
 Pāṇunnam (cattāni), II. 66
 Pāsāmsaṭṭhānā (dava), II 227.
 Piṇḍapātikattam, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I 362
 Puññam, I 404, II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi),
 I 446, III 80
 Puthujjano, I 1, 7, 135, 239,
 323; III 227; (esukham),
 I. 454
 Punnabhavābhimbatti, I.
 294
 Pubbantānuddatta, II 251

- Pubbekataṇṇi*, II 215
Pubbenivāsani, I 278 II. 21
Phalaṇi, III 138
Phasso, I. 52, III 242 (cavatānaṇṇi), II 261, (okāva) III 280
Phāsuvihāro, I 209, 466, II 125, 141

Bandhanani, I 449
Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
Bālo, III 163
Bāhusaccani, III 39
Buddhasāsanani, II 104
Buddhā (atīta), III 118
Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I 61 II 12; III 85, 275, 296
Bodhisatto, III 119
Byāpādo, I 434
Brahmacariyāni (caturāṅga-samannāgataṇṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492, II 38, III 37, (cuppadavo), III. 116
Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I 519
Brahmadāyādo, II 148
Brahmabhūto, I. 311
Brahmavaccasī, II 167
Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II 56
Brāhmanapakaraṇā (dhammā), I 271
Brāhmanaṇo, I 280, II 84, 148, 177, III. 60
Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
Bhayaabheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
Bhayaṇi (cattāri), I. 159
Bhavadatṭṭhi, I. 65

Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 117
Bhāvitakayo, I. 239
Bhāvitindriyo, III 301
Bhikkhunī, I 122, 466, 490
Bhikkhusaṅgho, I 448, 457
Bhūtā, I 127

Maṇṣaṇi, I. 368
Maggakkhāyī, III 6
Maggangā, III. 72
Magganugo, III 8
Maggo (arayo atthaṅgiko), I 15, 48, II 8, 299, 300, II 12, III. 8 289, 290, (mihānagāruṇo), III 4
Majjhima (paṭipada), I 15 III 230
Manasikaranā (dhammā), I. 7
Manussa-saṅghī, III 104
Manopavicarā (atṭhādāro), III. 216
Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III 55
Manosaṃvācāro, II. 114, III. 45
Mahākammavibhango, III. 212
Mahāpurisalakkhanāni, II 131, 143, 165
Mahāvīsaṭṭhajanani, I 79
Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
Māracakkhuraṇi, I. 159, 174
Micchā, III. 210 (ohiṭṭhi), I. 388, 402, III. 71; (vuriggo, vācā, saṅkappo), I 118, 402
Mosāyādo I 361, 114

- Mettanā (kaummam), I 321,
 citta, I 18, 123
 Yathākaummūpago, I 182, II.
 21, III 178
 Yebhuvasika, II 217
 Yogakkhemo (auntaro) I.
 319, 337
 Yoggacariyā III 222
 Yoniso (cattasso), I 73

 Rattibhojamaṇḍa, I. 173
 Raso, III 35 267
 Rahovādo III 230
 Rakkhamūhikattama, III. 41
 Rūpma, I 81, 228, 266, III.
 18 35
 Rūpānū, I 220
 Rūpām (cakkhuvūṇṇavyāṇṇam),
 III 291
 Rūpā, II 229

 Lakkhaṇapakasalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I 114
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhā, III 9
 Lūkhā, I 77
 Lokūmisāṇi, I. 136 (ādhu-
 mutto II 253
 Loko I 225, 126, 181; II.
 68, 211

 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikummāṇi, I. 372, II;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114, III 15
 Vammā (cattāro), II. 128
 Vanno (pīramo), II. 32, 40,
 (cattāro), 81, 118

 Vamjā (kammattāṇāṇi), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327; (edhātu), I. 188,
 422; (osamo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433; III.
 158
 Vujjā, I. 22, 67, 117; (vinnutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññāṇāṇi, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇapakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇañcāyatanaṇi, I. II,
 159; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasāṅkhārāsanthāṇaṇi,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 111;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddasaṇ, I. 310
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattāṇi, III. 39
 Vmāyo (ariyassa), I. 360; III.
 299; (lāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310; III. 180
 Vibhavaditṭhu, I. 65
 Vmunttacitto, I. 235, 186
 Vmunttisampanno, I. 214
 Vmokkhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyāṇi, I. 212
 Viriyūrambhā, I. 141
 Vivādanulāṇi (cha), II. 215
 Vvekaṇi, I. 11
 Visamhutto, I. 139
 Visuddhā, I. 148
 Vihārasamūpatti, I. 210, 211

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317
 Vedagā, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 81, 228, 210
 (sukhā), 217, 293, 302, 396
 475, 509, (dukkhā, II. 192,
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285
 (ānupassī), I. 56 [kāva
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyāni (kammāni), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 110
 Veyyākaraṇāni (catuppadāni,
 I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 81, 177, III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkubhabbatā, I. 491
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 235, 291,
 308, 336, II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkinnaparikkho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
 II. 230; (upatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāni, II. 169, 199; III.
 207, 210
 Saṇṇā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
 (paṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-
 yitanurodho), I. 160, 301;
 III. 45
 Saṇṇi, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Sūtipatthānā (cattāro), I. 36,
 339 II. 11, III. 85,
 296, (tayo), III. 221
 Sattvumayo, II. 247
 Satuppādhakaraṇīyāni, I. 124
 Sattapadā (cattuhāsa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99
 (anusārī), I. 479, (va-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapāṭṭhāni, I. 163, 210,
 II. 237
 Sātutṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātugato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśamvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 90, 101, 143,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 299
 Samanākarauḍā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samanāsāmicipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 250, 281,
 II. 89
 Samādhū, I. 301, III. 158,
 (sāmpadā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 291, 404;
 III. 71
 Sammāmbhānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhukapāṇāsa),
 I. 74, 365
 Aṭṭhikaṇḍakani, I. 361
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104,
 357
 Atimuttakamālā utthi-
 labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṁ), I.
 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayośiṅghātakani (kaṇṭhe vi-
 laggani), I. 394
 Arañṇako mago, I. 79
 Alagudatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Asādamako, I. 446, III. 2
 Assadanūnasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikunapena (. . . utthi-
 aṭṭiyevya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpānīyakaniṇso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Ārañṇako mago (baddho), I.
 173, (caramāno), 174
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsīso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167

 Iṇani (puriso ādāya), I. 275

 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamapiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279,
 II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṭhito),
 III. 130

 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277, II.
 16, III. 93
 Ummāpupphani, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacaminani, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242

 Otṭhapadani, I. 80, 245
 Odātani vattham, I. 277, II.
 16, III. 94
 Oluggaviluggani (agārakani),
 I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14

 Kaṇṣapātī, I. 25
 Kaṇṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhani (sasneham), I. 240,
 III. 93, (sukkham), I. 242
 Kaṇṇukārapupphani, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhi (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakani (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kuṇṇadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kuṇḍhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭāgarani, I. 322
 Kotthu (nadittire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khiragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddani madhuni anelakani
 . . . (puriso piḷeyya), II. 5

 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244, II. 193,
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasīyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115, (ekādasahī aṅgehī
 samannāgato), 220
 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235, III. 164, 171
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509,
 II. 201
 Jambonadani (pandukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114
 Tālo (matthakācchmmo), I.
 250, 331, 464, II. 256
 Tiṇṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāru, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpani (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245
 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130
 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugani, I. 215
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanani, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450;
 (ārāñño) III. 132; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhunnokhāni, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141
 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupālāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76, (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Pathusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pātumuttani, I. 316
 Pokkharani, I. 76, 283; III.
 96
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphan, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhuni sammūjitan (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79